

# Who Needs Evolution

## When You've Got the Restoration?

*An Inspired Approach to Science & Religion*

Featuring Rebuttals to the “Let’s Talk About Science and Religion,” a  
2023 Evolutionist Book Published by Deseret Book

*“Upon hearing such carping insolence, my zeal could not be contained... I decided to appear openly in the theater of the world as a witness of the sober truth.” (Galileo Galilei, Dialogue)*



R. Nathan Richardson

Updated 4.10.26

This work is copyrighted and can be shared with attribution (CC BY SA 4.0).

Visit [RichardsonStudies.com](http://RichardsonStudies.com)

Paperbacks are available on Amazon.

Contact [RichardsonStudies@protonmail.com](mailto:RichardsonStudies@protonmail.com)



## Acknowledgments

Special thanks to Jeremy Michel for prodding me to take on the project of responding to the “Let’s Talk about Science and Religion” book promoting evolution by Deseret Book.

Special thanks to Brenda High, Glen Nichols, Utahna, & Shannon Salisbury for help editing.

Special thanks on science research to Vince Newmeyer, Dean Sessions, Russ Barlow, Lance Weaver, Owen Ira Terry, Jeremy Michel, David Barker, Vance Ferrel, Henry Morris, Stephen Meyer, Michael Behe, Phillip Johnson.

Special thanks to Dr. Kent Hovind and his legendary creation seminars which helped me begin to find my way in the dark, and which showed me how to boldly stand for truth.

Special thanks on religion/church history research to Ezra Taft Benson, James Stoddard, Daniel Burdett, Clark Peterson, Rodney Turner, and Dennis Isaacson.

Special thanks to Joseph Fielding Smith and his 1954 landmark book, ‘Man: His Origin and Destiny’. The original publication of this book in 2024 commemorates the 70th anniversary of that timeless treasure.

Special thanks to my kids for some fun meme ideas, their prayers for this work, and their encouraging smiles.

Most of all, special thanks to my wife for enabling me to spend time on this intensive project, and her intelligent suggestions for this work.



Part 1

BYU Advocating Evolution, An Awful Situation

Part 2

Refuting Evolutionary Science Claims:  
Scientific Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Part 3

The Church Still Against Evolution: Responding to Claims about a  
Vague or Neutral Church Position  
Ecclesiastical Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Part 4

Evolution's Influence on Testimony: Responding to Claims about the  
Religious Irrelevance of Evolution  
Spiritual Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

Part 5

Doctrines of The Creation:  
Theological Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution



# Contents

<b>Part 1: BYU Advocating Evolution: An Awful Situation</b> .....	11
A Troublesome 2023 Book Advocating Evolution by Deseret Book.....	11
My Book .....	13
Versions Of Creation & Evolution Explained .....	15
Talk About Evolution .....	17
Brigham Young: Embrace Knowledge & Reject Evolution.....	20
BYU Evolution Classes, Bean Museum, Evolution Teachers, & Correspondence with the Brethren .....	22
BYU Hawaii President Would “Refuse” to Stop Teaching Evolution & Mocks Scripture Literalists .....	30
My BYU Professors Who Encouraged Me To Accept Evolution .....	32
Parents of BYU Students Not Happy About BYU Evolution Promotion.....	34
Calling for a Testimony of Evolution? Their Successful & Comfortable “Reconciliation Model” .....	37
Putting Science Before Religion: A Great Hinderance to True Education .....	41
<b>Part 2: Refuting Evolutionary Science Claims</b> .....	46
Dismissing all Creation Science as Pseudoscience: Who’s Really Being Scientific? .....	48
Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Biology’s Tree .....	51
Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Geology’s Column.....	58
Human-Like Ancestors? .....	64
DNA & Homology .....	74
Similar (Homologous) Bone Structures? .....	78
Evolutionary Leftover (Vestigial) Structures? .....	82

Similar Embryos? .....	84
Radiometric Ages of the Old Earth?.....	86
Transitional Fossils? Archeopteryx? .....	92
Species Change.....	94
Insisting on Evolution: Beyond Theory.....	98
Un-Equal Representation & Bias Against Non-Evolutionary Views and Findings .....	100
Insisting on Agnostic Science: No God Allowed.....	105
God Used Evolution? Yikes! An Overview of Religious & Scientific Issues .....	107
Atheistic Evolution Encouraged? .....	114
The Right Way to Approach Creation So We Aren't "Willingly Ignorant:" Demonstratable Science .....	116
<b>Part 3: The Church Still Against Evolution</b> .....	121
Previewing Key Concepts on Church Doctrine .....	121
Talmage, Widstoe, Eyring, & The Consistent Message of the Church.....	124
What about Joseph Fielding Smith's 1954 Book "Man: His Origin & Destiny?" .....	133
President Nelson Repeatedly Denounces Evolution.....	139
Presidency Statements Don't "Confirm Or Deny" Evolution?.	144
Anonymous 1910 Statement on Evolution Possibility Erroneously Hailed as Coming from the First Presidency.....	150
3 BYU Professors Fired for Teaching Evolution & Liberal Doctrines .....	159
Issues with the 'No Official Church Position on Evolution' Claim & The Anonymous 2016 Article .....	164
9 Issues with the Anonymous "Church History: Organic Evolution" Web Page.....	173
Issues with The BYU Evolution Packet, & Dogma .....	182

Issues with The 1931 Evolution Statement on ‘Leaving it All to Scientists’ .....	185
Will You Believe Plain Truth, Be Compelled, or Even Mock Believers on The Evolution Question? .....	187
<b>Part 4: Evolution’s Corrupting Influence On Testimony</b> ...	200
Abraham Implies Evolution? .....	200
Scripture Got Creation Order Wrong?.....	201
Origin of Morals: Children of Natural Selection?.....	206
Nature is Strong Evidence for God, Don’t Separate Temporal/Spiritual.....	210
Evolutionary Pseudoscience is Dangerous Indeed .....	216
If Nature Doesn’t <i>Need</i> God (As Evolution Claims), He Probably Doesn’t Exist.....	223
Testimony of God’s Plan & The Restoration.....	225
What are the Spiritual Truths We Can Learn? .....	228
Which Teachings Lead Children Away from Christ? .....	234
Questioning Our Culture of Truth Seeking.....	242
Beware Uninspired Scientists: Prophetic Denunciation of Darwin .....	243
Silly Claims Concerning Korihor & Satan .....	248
Cursed Educational Establishment Pushing Deceptive ‘Science’ .....	250
Faith Until Science?.....	252
Rejection of Creation Truth Foretold .....	254
Both Wrong: Mainstream Science & Mainstream Religion .....	256
Closing Thoughts.....	258
<b>Part 5: Doctrines Of The Creation</b> .....	260
Introductory Thoughts, Scripture References, & Prophetic Warnings Against Darwin.....	261

Adam: First Man.....	266
Adam: Literal Progeny of God (Not Hominid).....	271
No Death Before The Fall; Fall Also Affected Animal & Plant Life.....	277
Reproduction Only After Their Kind.....	285
7000 Temporal Years of Earth.....	291
7 Days of Creation.....	293
1 Day of Creation is 1000 Years.....	297
Worldwide Flood of Noah.....	299
Ongoing Creation (On Big Bang & Cosmic Origins).....	310
Debunking The Theory of Old Earth Repeated Creations.....	313
Debating an LDS Evolutionist.....	317
<b>Additional Resources.....</b>	<b>331</b>



Color code of text in this book:

Red – Scriptures.

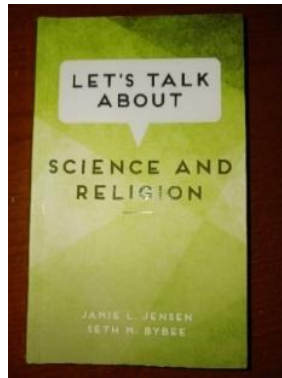
Blue – Latter-day Prophets

Green – Scientists.

Brown – Quotes from the BYU evolutionist book “Let’s Talk about Science & Religion” (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen & Seth Bybee.

## Part 1: BYU Advocating Evolution: An Awful Situation

### A Troublesome 2023 Book Advocating Evolution by Deseret Book



The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee's book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that "[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution.**"



The truth is you can't use something bad to accomplish something good!

My book is not an attack on the authors of the Let's Talk book but a rebuttal of the theory of evolution, particularly in the context of the restored gospel. The Let's Talk book serves as a helpful guide showcasing many popular arguments advocated by Christian (and Latter-day Saint) evolutionists in particular, so I will refer to it regularly throughout this book. I'll refer to the Let's Talk About Science and Religion book as "**LTSR.**"

I've gone to great lengths to ensure that my teachings here are not attacks against specific people but against specific ideas. I trust that those who advocate evolution in the restored church and elsewhere are generally good people trying to help the world in the way they best know-how. I hope that my perspectives in this book will be a useful tool in forming opinions on these subjects, serving as more of a beacon of light than a weapon in a fight. While I stand firm in my convictions and do my best to defend those views, I mean no harm to anyone.

By way of introduction to my message, here are a few key claims from the **Let's Talk book**, which I will address in further detail later:

"all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor." -pg. 48

"homo sapiens (us) [are] the only species left among our human-like ancestors" pg. 39

"the varying views [on evolution] of church leaders over time." Pg. 50

"Neither [1<sup>st</sup> Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science..." pgs. 49-50

"[scriptures are] not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place." Pg. 50

"You can almost think of educating ourselves and our children [about evolution] as a vaccination against Satan's attempts to destroy our faith...[Satan] seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter



something in science [evolution] that seems to disagree with what we thought about the world.” Pg. 35

“This [“non-threatening”] approach is effective in increasing evolution acceptance.” Pg. 36

“the first living things began to appear at least by 1.9 billion years ago and possibly even before, at 3.4-3.6 billion years ago. Thus, if God prepared evolution as a mechanism for creation, then this creation presumably began with this first life-form, which then transformed through generations...” pg. 52

I feel that these claims are clearly at odds with Christian and restoration teachings on the creation and divine origins of mankind.

## My Book

Who am I to write this book series responding to evolutionist claims? I’m not an expert on evolution, but I have taken many university science classes (at BYU, where evolution is taught). I taught science professionally for several years, and it’s a topic I’ve taken an active interest in for many years.

On the religion side, as an active member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, I am very concerned about the growing popularity of evolution being advocated in church schools, church bookstores, and even some church meetings and publications which are at odds with the long-held views of the restoration.



I’m probably going to get some things wrong as I try to explain science and doctrine in defense of God as the Creator, so please be patient with

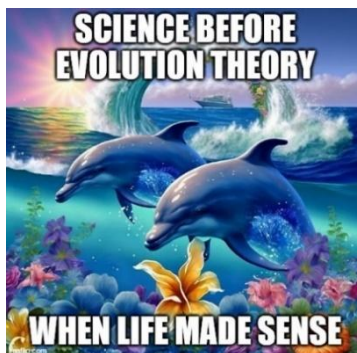
my imperfection in knowledge and temperament. I do get excited about this topic and am known to have a bit of fun with things, which not everyone appreciates. I hope you can look past these imperfections and appreciate the real message of this book. Fortunately, we don't have to make flawless presentations to effectively stand up for the truth.

Everyone is capable of detecting truth from error, even the weak. In fact, it is usually by the weak that God does His work. I believe the honest reader will find that this book to be full of well thought out and well researched material, despite the occasional error.

In the free world, we don't leave all the thinking to the experts. Regular citizens can and should form opinions based on the claims of various expert researchers. The last thing you should think about scientific research is that it's all settled and one-sided, or that you can't

understand the different sides. We're not going to leave this to experts; we are going to speak out and brace ourselves for whatever comes. All we have to do to lose the culture war is to be silent and afraid.

We all have the right to express our views, even if we aren't college professors or general authorities in the church. I've seen what many of the journals, textbooks, scriptures, and prophets have to say and have come to a decision that I confidently share in this book.



Elder Nelson even urged us to help those who are stuck on the theory of natural selection, the engine of evolution. He said, **"It is incumbent upon each informed and spiritually attuned person to help overcome such foolishness of those who would deny divine creation or think that mankind simply evolved. by the spirit, we perceive the truer and more believable wisdom of god."** (p10, *The Power Within Us, or The Magnificence of Man*, March 29, 1987, BYU Devotional <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/>)

Elder Ronald A. Rasband urged the saints to be proactive in defending prophetic teachings. He said, referring to the prophet, **"We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him."** (October 2024 General

Conference)

While some dismiss this entire topic of science and creation as unimportant to salvation, casting it off as a superfluous sideshow, **great thinkers have always recognized the religious importance of a correct understanding of the creation.** Saint Thomas Aquinas said, “They hold a plainly false opinion who say that in regard to the truth of religion it does not matter what a person thinks about creation so long as he has the correct opinion concerning God. **An error concerning the creation ends as false thinking about God.**” (Thomas Aquinas cited in Thomas P. Rausch, *Reconciling Faith and Reason: Apologists, Evangelists, and Theologians in a Divided Church* - Collegeville, MN: Liturgical Press, 2000, page 12.)

**What do I suggest** if evolution isn't the method of creation? I suggest what several prophets have taught, that **life, in its various fully formed species, was brought to Earth by God and His agents**, especially Adam and Eve. That life already exists on many worlds, and that it is the pleasure of God to bring life to the worlds he has made. More on this later!



## Versions Of Creation & Evolution Explained

**On page** 20, LTSR talks about five different views on creation.

**1. “Young Earth Creation”** (6 24-hour periods by God): This is the view most Christians espouse, and it's much closer to the truth than

evolution.

Abraham 4:23 actually makes an interesting case for a single calendar day is what is meant by days of creation, describing each creation day as morning until evening: “**And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time.**” Note that these days could have been based on our time or God’s time, whose day is 1000 years to us.

**On page 20**, the LTSR authors say, “Young earth creationism is not supported by the science that shows our earth has existed for **at least 4.5 billion years** and that life has existed upwards of 3.5 billion years.” We will get more into those numbers later.

2. “Day Age Creation” (6 periods of creation by God of unknown length): This is the truth when understood in light of a day to God being a 1000-year period. The 1:1000 conversion is not a whim; it is scriptural (JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11). This is also not tolerated as a realistic possibility in the Let’s Talk Science book. For them, it’s mainstream billions of years of evolution or bust. While many seek to spiritualize these passages, D&C 77:6-7, 12 on the temporal lifespan of Earth as 7000 years reminds us that God isn’t just being figurative with the 1000-year day of God. We also see that Adam died the day he ate the fruit, meaning before 1000 years had expired.

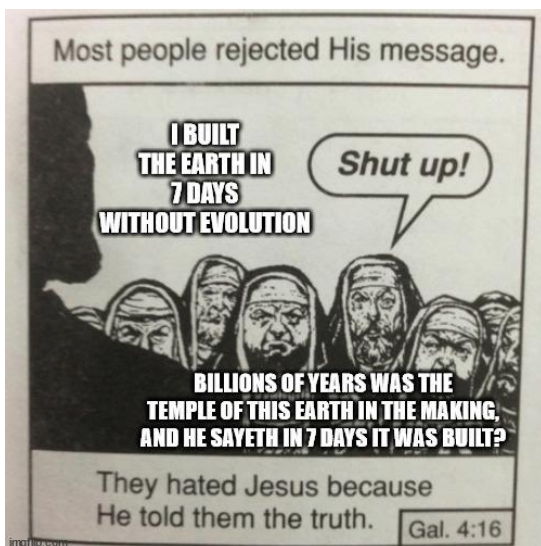
3. “Progressive Creation” (Multiple periods of creation over millions of years.): Note how this theory is just another type of evolution, employing the old ‘millions of years’ line. It’s clearly not the intended message of scripture.

4. “Theistic Evolution” (Evolution, but with God involved somehow.): This is the theory many latter-day saints ascribe to, now that teachings against evolution have been drown out by BYU and the prevailing secular culture of America. Though many have accepted this view, not all Church members are buying it. Many, especially those among the

older generation of saints, still remember and believe creation truths from days past.

Theistic evolution theory is the most laughable, as evolutionary theory's whole point is to be an alternative theory to God as the Creator. The god of evolution is not all-powerful, all-knowing, or perfect – he is wasteful and tyrannical. In short, he is nonsensical and nothing like the God of the scriptures and the restoration.

5. “Agnostic Evolution” (Evolution either with or without God.): This theory isn't really an option because evolution theory is inherently atheistic, and most people have taken a side.



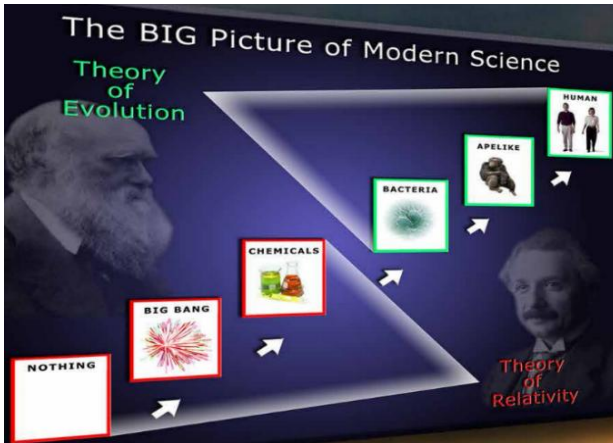
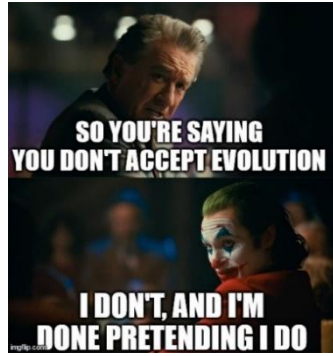
6. “Atheistic Evolution” (Evolution without God.): This is the only possibility with evolution, as the heart of evolution theory is that natural (not supernatural) causes are to thank for the world as we know it.

## Talk About Evolution

Religious people who reject evolution all believe in the scientific method—in observing, making hypotheses, performing tests, and looking at what nature reveals. The controversy is not between science and religion; it is between evolutionary theory and religion. Evolution is frequently (and unfairly) equated with science itself.

Technically there are a few ways the word evolution can be used. It can refer to observable changes in a bird's beak, we all agree that happens. It's called microevolution. Then there's the change from one species into another, like a bear into a whale, that's the controversy, it's called macroevolution.

So did man come from monkeys? The evolution picture is a very different picture than mankind being born as "direct lineal offspring of Deity" as the 1909 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency taught (more on that later). In evolution theory, modern science claims that in the beginning was nothing, then that nothing exploded in a Big Bang, which made chemicals, which made microscopic life, which evolved into large life, which evolved into man.



(Image: Universal Model 1)

As a full-time science teacher, it became increasingly evident to me that evolution theory is being upheld by shaky evidence, government dollars, ignorance of the masses, and a lot of misguided faith. In many ways, evolution has become its own religion.

Some promote Christian evolution in efforts to preserve faith in God, which is admirable, but only when we align ourselves with truth can we

effectively advocate for faith in God. Evolutionists attempt to teach the saints that evolution and church teachings are compatible. This is a band-aid to the problem and won't last. The real problem is that we have been invaded by a false theory (evolution) which is pulling many away from the true faith. Those who accept evolution and the gospel of Christ at the same time are bound to be disappointed.

Many people are losing their testimonies over evolution. Evolutionists in the church have not failed to notice this, and hence this book was born expressing their attempts to mingle evolution and religion. The authors include a chapter on environmental science to make it look like this book is about more than just evolution when this book is directly aimed at convincing people to embrace evolution, just like the author's biography on the back cover suggests. People aren't leaving the church over climate change global warming studies; evolution is the reason this book was written and hiding that is a tactic used by evolutionists everywhere. For example, when a school or a museum etc. has a controversial policy about what to do with evolution, they avoid using the word evolution and merely call it science. Another reason they do this is to make it seem like evolution is science itself rather than a controversial dogmatic agenda, an atheistic worldview which is attempting to take over all rivaling philosophies and religions.



Sooner or later, evolutionists must face the ramifications of their message, and that tends to make them uncomfortable.

Jamie states in the book that she allows for a few possibilities of how Adam came to be. Among those were that Adam evolved from monkeys, or that Adam was put on earth when the monkeys had

evolved enough to be humans, or that Adam was just an allegory and never really existed. As you can see all these ideas insist on one thing: you can't let go of belief in evolution!

Evolution theory has taken deep root in our church, which used to routinely dismiss it. Though church leaders sometimes rebuke the theory of evolution today, it remains a thriving part of modern latter-day saint culture. However, it has become a great hindrance to those investigating the faith, as many know instinctively and from their Christian backgrounds that evolution theory is hostile toward God as the creator.

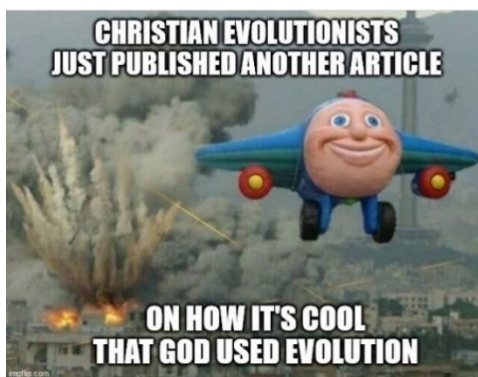
Brigham Young:  
Embrace Knowledge  
& Reject Evolution



On page 37 the LTSR authors quote **Brigham Young** calling for us to embrace all knowledge. Sounds great right? The issue is that Brigham was clearly against evolution, therefore, they are taking Brigham's statement out of context.

Let's look at how Brigham really felt about evolution: "We have enough and to spare, at present in these mountains, of schools where young infidels are made because the teachers are so tender-footed that

they dare not mention the principles of the gospel to their pupils, but have no hesitancy in introducing into the classroom the theories of Huxley, of Darwin, or of Miall . . . this course I am resolutely and **uncompromisingly opposed to**, and I hope to see the day when the doctrines of the gospel will be taught in all our schools, when the revelation of the Lord will be our texts, and our books will be written and manufactured by ourselves and in our own midst. As a beginning in this direction I have endowed the Brigham Young Academy at Provo.” (Brigham Young, Letters of Brigham Young to His Sons, p. 200)



Clearly we are not keeping the vision of Brigham Young at BYU today. Famous church educator **Hugh Nibley**, aware of Brigham’s vision, lamented BYU’s dogmatic embrace of Darwinism. He said, “*The purpose of the BYU, then, is to challenge the reigning philosophies of Darwinism and what today is commonly called Social-Darwinism (Amla 30:17) —not to forbid their teaching but to present the gospel alternatives to it. Instead of which we still embrace both with uncritically open arms . . .*” (Hugh Nibley, *More Brigham Young on Education, Sperry Lecture, Brigham Young University, 11 March 1976*)

For reference, here is **Alma 30:17: 17**, which can easily be associated with social Darwinism: “**And many more such things did he say unto them, telling them that there could be no atonement made for the sins of men, but every man fared in this life according to the management of the creature; therefore every man prospered according to his genius, and that every man conquered according to his strength; and whatsoever a man did was no crime.**”

Social Darwinism typically refers to the idea of those who are strong rightfully prevailing and the weak being left to die, as they are less fit. This idea also extends to the concept that we can act “dog eat dog” or “cutthroat” since being strongest is what’s right and best. Soon, this line of thinking has people acting like animals, inhumanely, and without Christian values of morality or even basic ethics. Soon, cheating and other sins become just another tool to ‘survive’ against the competition. Alma’s message is a stirring condemnation of Darwinism and its fruits.



## BYU Evolution Classes, Bean Museum, Evolution Teachers, & Correspondence with the Brethren

At BYU, where teachers are supported by tithing dollars of the saints,

evolution isn't just being taught as a theory of men to be familiar with, it is being advocated as truth. I saw it firsthand when I took science classes there (I graduated from BYU in 2019). Multiple science professors insisted that evolution was God's mechanism for creation and encouraged me to dismiss all the prophetic teachings against it.

**Steven Peck, a BYU biology professor** made a stirring dogmatic statement in favor of evolution. He said, "Evolution by natural selection is the most important scientific discovery of modern times (I am stoically unapologetic about the lack of equivocation in that statement). The evidences for it are staggeringly abundant, detailed, and scientifically undeniable." (Steven L. Peck, BYU Professor of Biology, Why Mormons Should Embrace Evolution)

This BYU article celebrates "50 years of evolution teaching at BYU" <https://lifesciences.byu.edu/magazine/50-years-of-teaching-evolution-at-byu>.



**"Science dominated by the spirit of religion is the key to progress and the hope of the future."—David O. McKay**

The article features a child looking at a skeleton, the child's height. That terrifying image is, I think, a representation of offending God's little ones with contrary doctrines. The article is from "Impact Magazine." Of that, we can agree that all of this is certainly making an impact! Then notice how they quote a prophet saying religion must dominate science. Perhaps we have selected the wrong religion, that of evolution. Perhaps we have the form of godliness but deny the power

thereof. Perhaps with our mouths, we profess the Lord, but the doctrines we espouse are far from Him. **Michael Ruse, professor of philosophy and zoology** pointed out how evolution is a religion of its own. He said, “Evolution is promulgated as an ideology, a secular religion – a full fledged alternative to Christianity, with meaning and morality...Evolution is a religion. This was true of evolution in the beginning, and it is true of evolution still today” (Michael Ruse, Professor of Philosophy and Zoology, University of Guelph). While Christian evolutionists seek to create a hybrid religion between Christianity and evolution, such blends have historically proven disastrous.

For those unaware that evolutionary theory is being advocated in Church sponsored schools, here’s a BYU class on evolution as the “cornerstone of biology:”



The image is a screenshot of the Brigham Young University (BYU) Undergraduate Catalog website. At the top, there is a dark blue header with the text "BYU Undergraduate Catalog" in white. Below this is a search bar with the text "Brigham Young University" and a search icon followed by "Search...". A hamburger menu icon is visible on the right side of the search bar. Below the search bar, there is a breadcrumb trail: "Home / Courses / Evolutionary Biology". The main heading is "BIO 420 Evolutionary Biology". Below this, it says "Biology • College of Life Sciences". There is a section titled "Course Information" with a horizontal line underneath. Below that is a section titled "Course Description" with the text "Intensive examination of evolution as the conceptual cornerstone of biology."

The Bean Museum at BYU promotes “...reverence for our evolving planet.” I worry that this does not match with reverence for God’s truth as revealed in scripture.



Take a look at their permanent human evolution displays:



And here the Bean Museum promotes humans having a common ancestor with animals saying “we are all connected” to various reptiles and sea creatures, in the “evolutionary tree of life”:

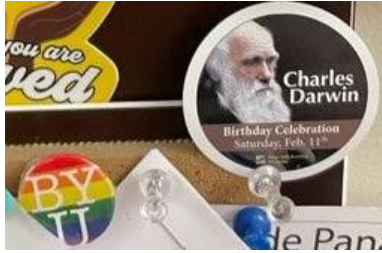


I am aware that evolutionary theorists at BYU keep statistics about how many BYU students convert from believing in creation to believing in evolution. They offer to help teach other Christian schools how to do this.

In recent correspondence with a member of the 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency about evolution being taught at BYU, my friend was told that by teaching evolution, BYU is making students aware of the theories of men but not advocating them. This was a logical response about what SHOULD be happening. But it is evident that they are indeed advocating evolution as truth, both from my years at BYU, and as evidenced by the Let's Talk about Science and Religion book by BYU professors.

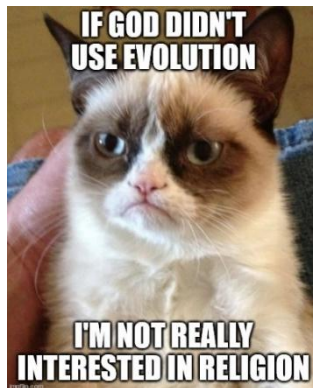
Here is BYU evolution professor's door joining people to celebrate Darwin's birthday, and an advertisement for a BYU evolution class:





Also note the open promotion of gay pride. President Benson taught us to “beware of pride,” meaning, don’t decide that your way is better than God’s way. The same lesson applies to truths of the creation.

Some **evolutionists in the restored church** unabashedly teach that we should accept evolution despite spiritual teachings to the contrary. Secular teacher **Ben Spackman** said, “Well, **It’s very clear that apostles, prophets and scriptures reject** evolution and, ah, you decide that science is a conspiracy, it’s false, maybe it’s satanic, and you start claiming that true church doctrine is a young earth and, ah, creationism and moreover those professors at BYU are leading the church astray. They’re off base. Currently this is the heartlander movement. They are literally doing this.” He also said, “The Problem in the Church is **not** that you can’t be an evolutionist and accept church doctrine. **The problem is the nature of prophets, scripture and revelation. If you think they must know what God knows and always teach what God knows as facts**, by that standard. Again I want to be clear—by that standard—**Our Prophets and scriptures are false.**” (5/4/2020, [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0xPA1\\_GmgNA&t=249s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0xPA1_GmgNA&t=249s))



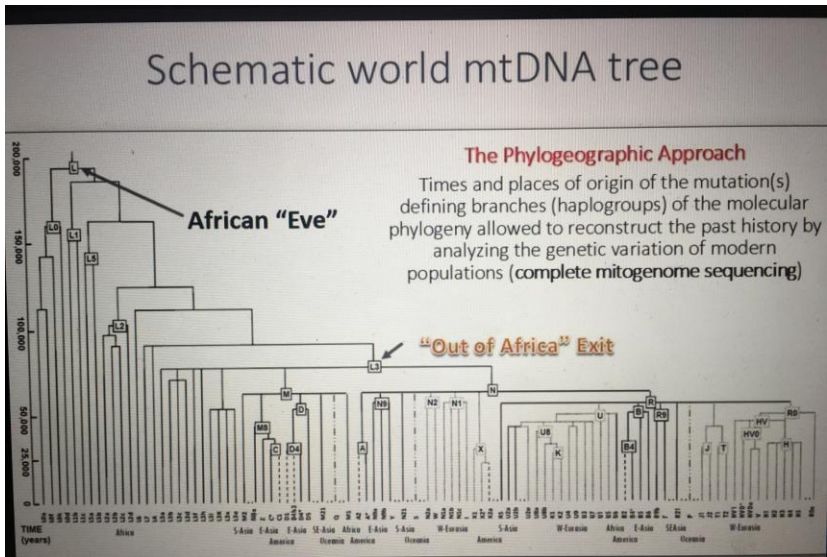
Elsewhere, Spackman gives a lecture titled “Science Falsely So Called: How Latter-Day Saints Came To Misread Scripture As Science.” ([https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0xPA1\\_GmgNA&t=249s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0xPA1_GmgNA&t=249s))

This divorce of scripture from science is a foreign concept, not in keeping with the revelations of the restoration. More on that later in this book.

**Spackman** keeps digging, and says, “Now, obviously you all know the church’s position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that **this is also contrary to scripture** in some sense and **wasn’t the church’s teaching** for a while...” (Ben Spackman, Aug. 13, 2018, Gospel tangents interview, Evolution-creation controversy <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i1DkqKm5pZE&pbjreload=10>)

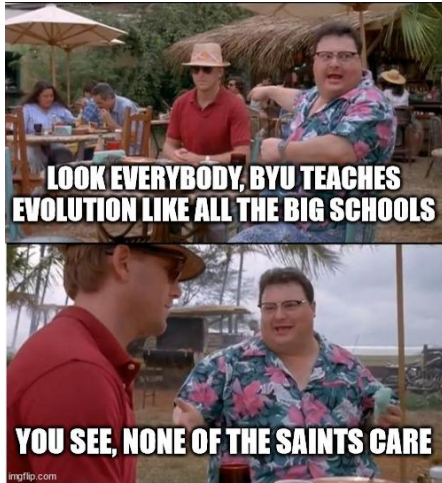
**Spackman** perhaps hits it on the head when he says that we are becoming a church run by professionals. He says, “My impression is that what we’re seeing in the church today is professionalization. ... it took a while for us to have professional historians, but now **we’re seeing the fruits of that** with the Joseph Smith Papers Project, with the Gospel Topics essays. **These people who are professionally trained are being trusted by the authorities of the church, in terms of the information they’re presenting.**” (Aug 13, 2018, Gospel Tangents Interview, Ben Spackman on Evolution-Creation Controversy, edited by Rick C. Bennett, Jr.)

PhD. Ugo A. **Perego** joined the chorus of scriptural-non-literalism and taught at a 2017 FairMormon conference, “look I think Genesis is a story it’s not science but it’s a story...” (min. 17:33 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HKsaK0ZKbVk>) Perego is known for his claims that God put Adam’s spirit into an evolved hominid, and similar Christian evolutionist claims in contradiction to the teachings of the restoration. Ugo teaches of a 200,000 year past “African Eve.”



**Elder Joseph Fielding Smith** addressed similar claims about pre-Adamic people in 1930. He said, “**Even in the Church** there are a scattered few who are now advocating and contending that this earth was peopled with a race—perhaps many races—long before the days of Adam. These men desire, of course, to square the teachings in the Bible with the teachings of modern science and philosophy in regard to the age of the earth and life on it. If you hear any one talking this way, you may answer them by saying that the doctrine of "pre-Adamites" is not a doctrine of the Church, and is not advocated nor countenanced by the Church. **There is no warrant in the scriptures, not an authentic word, to sustain it.**” (p.147 October 1930 issue of The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine.

[https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue\\_V15N01\\_81.pdf](https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf)

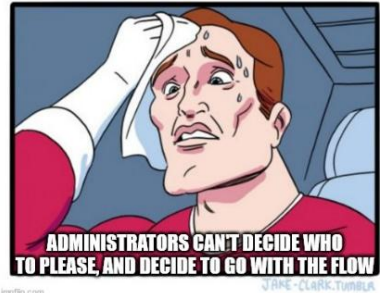


In his landmark “14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet” address, **President Ezra Taft Benson’s** 11<sup>th</sup> principle was that “The two groups who have the greatest difficulty in following the prophet are the **proud** who are learned and the **proud** who are rich.” He said, “The learned may feel the prophet is only inspired when he agrees with them; **otherwise, the prophet is just giving his opinion** [his assumptions]—speaking as a man. The rich may feel they have no need to take counsel of a lowly prophet.” (President Ezra Taft Benson, Feb. 26, 1980 <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/>)

## BYU Hawaii President Would “Refuse” to Stop Teaching Evolution & Mocks Scripture Literalists

**Wootton** describes those who take the scriptures at their word as follows in his Saints and Science book: limited understanding, Naïve, perilous literalism, fundamentalist, evangelical, lack of exposure to science, narrowness, traditional, unlearned/uneducated, rigid, medieval, openly antagonistic, scientifically untenable (see Richard T. Wootton, Saints and Science).

**Wootton**, as BYU Hawaii president, insisted on evolution teaching when under accreditation review. He said, “The Hawaii campus of BYU was being evaluated by an accreditation team of the western college association for its crucial first possible accreditation. Dr. Bill Priest of the team, a national leader in college administration, challenged me, asking, in effect, Dr. Wootton, this is the college of a very strict church: no smoking, no drinking, no sex. It seems fundamentalist. **So do you allow your science department to teach evolution? I replied that if any professor in our biological science department did not teach the theory of evolution, I would seriously question his competence. Dr. Priest asked if the church believed that god**



**used evolution to establish creatures. I replied that it does not believe so, or otherwise, officially.** I referred to some of my doctrinal findings, now stated in this book, about how many Mormon scientists are both staunch members and believers in evolution” (Richard T. Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, Saints and Scientists p.68)

The tale goes on, where **Wootton** says if asked by the Church Apostles to stop the teaching of evolution at BYU, he would refuse. He continues: “He noticed that I said that “members can choose.” He asked if top leaders could choose, and whether we could conceivably get a leader over the church who opposed the teaching of evolution. My answer was “possibly.” dr. priest then asked what I would do if that leadership expected me to have our biology teacher stop teaching any evolution. I replied that this was a hypothetical situation, which I did not believe would occur. But **Dr. Priest continued to question what I would do if I were asked to ‘shut down’ our biology professor on evolution. I said I would answer honestly, but not meaning to presume any special courage, because I didn’t think it would come up. “I wouldn’t do it.”** He asked whether that might not cost me this job. I said that in that case, I would work elsewhere. That was the end of the inquiry. I never knew whether my answer on this had any effect

on the outcome. but the full accreditation was granted with considerable commendation to the college from the committee” (Richard T. Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, Saints and Scientists p.69)



Thankfully **Elder Holland** has recently said that we are willing to lose accreditation at BYU if people keep pushing the issue of gender fluidity, etc. He also called for more musket fire at BYU defending church teachings on marriage between a man and woman, etc. His discourse is now part of required reading for freshman BYU students in a course on the mission of BYU (see <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/jeffrey-r-holland/the-second-half-second-century-brigham-young-university/>).

For more of Wootton’s worrisome philosophies, see the section of this book on doctrines of the flood of Noah.

## My BYU Professors Who Encouraged Me To Accept Evolution

While a BYU student (I graduated 2019), multiple science professors tried to persuade me that evolution is God’s method of creation. They sweepingly dismissed all of the teachings of the prophets against the doctrinal and philosophical issues with evolution theory.

I have audio recordings from my Bio 100 class (required for all BYU students) from 2013, where the professor repeatedly taught that all

living things, both humans and animals, descended from a common ancestor.

As a recently returned missionary, this freshman-year required class lecture promoting humans from monkeys and other lesser life forms did not sit well with me. I began collecting quotes of the prophets on evolution and seriously thinking about this conflict with all I had been taught.



In the fall of 2015, my introductory astronomy class (a class that would satisfy general ed requirements), the professor promoted Big Bang cosmic evolution. She said she didn't know why students wouldn't accept cosmic evolution and suggested we all just be awed by it and accept it. I wasn't going to let this professor go so easily now that I had done more research, and I had a long conversation in the dark star room with her about the conflict between the prophets and evolution. Suffice it to say that she had no satisfactory answers for me.

I also encountered a chemistry professor who told me to reject the idea that what the prophets teach is always right. He literally laughed about the issue. He was also an evolutionist.

Basically, everywhere I turned in the BYU science world, there was universal and unquestioning acceptance of evolution.

In biology class we were required to read a First Presidency statement that Adam was the first man, but that was quickly trivialized, made into something metaphysical rather than real.

## Parents of BYU Students Not Happy About BYU Evolution Promotion

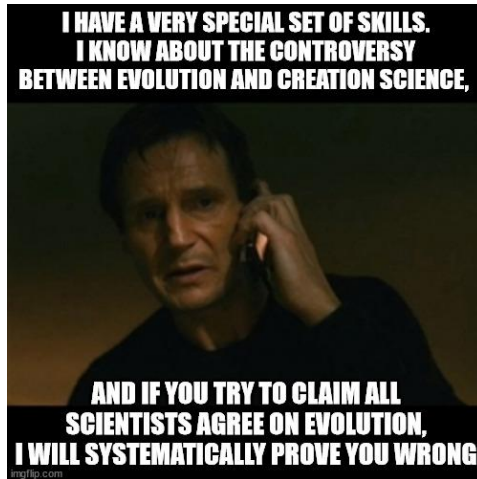
In the recent past, several parents and concerned saints shared stories with me of their experiences with BYU evolution teachings harming their children as part of a petition we sent to then BYU President Kevin Worthin with over 70 signatures to which we heard no reply. The following are a few of the accounts shared with me.

Jill Korajac shares:

“We sent our first two children to BYU under the complete assumption that what was being taught there was in line with the doctrine of the Church, scripture, and the words of the prophets. We have been severely disappointed to learn that not only is that not the case, but that the university is filled with progressive professors teaching the philosophies of men, outright Darwinism, and other new age ideas that do not align with doctrine and revelation. Why is this happening at a private university owned and operated by the Church? These teachings have affected our older children and their spouses who also graduated from BYU, and it has been very sad for our family to have this influence and undermining of what we strived so much to teach in our home. We had trusted that sending our children to BYU was the best thing we could do for them, and we have felt deceived and betrayed.”

- Jill Korajac

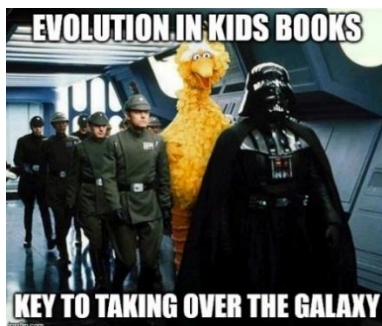
Unfortunately, is not an isolated story.



Margaret Stoddard shares:

“I attended BYU in the late 1960's, and I've had nine children attend the BYU's--five graduating from BYU Provo, and four from BYU Idaho. While attending these Church-owned universities, each of my children was confronted regularly with the teaching of organic evolution (that man evolved from lower forms of animals), which was presented as fact, not theory. In one biology class at BYU, my son's professor literally bore his testimony to the truthfulness of Darwinian evolution. Often my children confided in me that any time they commented in class against what was being taught contrary to the teachings of the Church on the subject, they were shut down and impugned by their professors. I agree with my children, that the students at the BYU's are not just merely being taught to believe that evolution is a "fact," but that they're being indoctrinated to believe it, and literally brainwashed...

I have spoken to numerous friends who have had children attend one of the BYU's, only to have them fall away from the Church (many of them returned missionaries) because of what they were taught there, which caused them to lose their testimonies of the Gospel...



“When my daughters were attending BYU Idaho, I was concerned about what they were being taught in their science classes, and so I visited one of their religion teachers. He said that the religion department was told by the administration that they were not to teach anything against evolution, not only to avoid contention, but because when those students attend the science classes on campus and realize that evolution is a "fact," they will lose faith in the teachings of the Prophets and the scriptures on the subject.

“This is a serious matter. The students are not even being given the opportunity to use their agency and choose what to believe on the subject of organic evolution, because they are being propagandized by only being taught one side.”

Ruth Willardson shares:

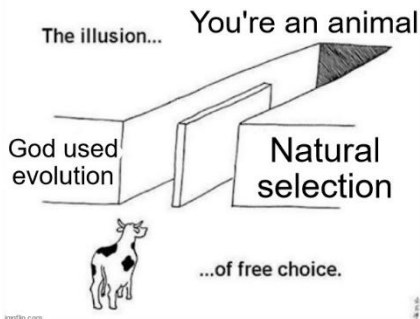
“Our daughter went to BYU, and struggled with the teachings she received. She is now an atheist and leaning towards socialism, which is also taught at BYU. She has a mighty influence on her siblings and now three of her six siblings are also atheists and socialists. Think of how our hearts are broken. Also, one of my husband's coworkers is a BYU student. He was a returned missionary, and had a strong testimony of the restored gospel, until he took a BYU class recently on Marxism. He's lost his testimony and is now a self-proclaimed Marxist.”



Ruth Willardson also shared of an experience where she witnessed BYU graduates dogmatically promoting evolution to a group of school children based on what they had learned at BYU:

“Several years ago I was substituting for a biology class at Provo High School. This time was completely different though. I was told that I would simply be a “warm body” and that two biology majors from BYU would be teaching the class. I was to remain in the teacher’s study which had a glass window that I could observe from, but that I was not to interfere with their teaching. These two girls told the class that what their parents, primary and youth Sunday school teachers, even their bishops had told them about the Creation, was completely false, and that they were chosen to come and set the record straight. I believe that what I observed that day was a class full of students shocked, disillusioned, and losing their testimonies. I spoke with these two afterwards and discovered that they were just like these students until they were taught “the truth” at BYU! They were SO convincing

that they almost had ME believing. But I went home and prayed about it and I received a strong confirmation that what they taught was false doctrine...one of them told me that she had come very close to being excommunicated for her outspoken opinions on how Heavenly Father, Jesus Christ and Adam started the whole creation and that Adam and Eve's parents were some sort of apes."



Brian Nettles shares:

"My name is Brian Nettles, a graduate from a long time ago. I just don't understand how BYU could corrupt the intent of the university as badly as it has. I have great faith in the leaders of the church. But I ask myself often how long it will be before they make a purging of the BYU leadership over this issue. I hope it happens soon. I cannot even recommend my son to go to this school and it is all because of this issue. Evolution should be taught as the philosophy of the world, not the philosophy of God."

Calling for a Testimony  
of Evolution? Their  
Successful &  
Comfortable  
"Reconciliation Model"



On page 36 the pro-evolution book circulating in The Church titled "Let's Talk about Science and Religion" (LTSR) by Jamie Jensen and Seth Bybee review their "**Reconciliation Model**" about pitching a soft sale of evolution to Christians. The model includes reviewing evolution from a religious perspective, bringing up scriptures, modern revelation, and Church teachings. They claim that using their model results in no



**On page 38** the LTSR authors begin an entire chapter titled “**Comfort with Uncertainty.**” They say we shouldn’t get rid of evolution even though its inherent religious contradictions make us feel bad. Aren’t we supposed to heed the spirit which warns us of falsehood? Christ taught that “**ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free**” (**John 8:32**). The Book of Mormon teaches that “**ye may know the truth of all things**” (**Moroni 10:5**). Beware becoming overly attached to the theory of evolution, or you might become “**past feeling, that ye could not feel his words**” (**1 Ne. 17:45**). The plain witness of the spirit and of nature are against evolution, but plain and precious truths are often unaccepted by those who embrace the theories of men.



**“MUCH TO LEARN,” BUT DON’T FORGET WHAT WE ALREADY KNOW!**

**On page 38** the LTSR authors point out that we must “**recognize that in both science and religion we still have much to learn.**” But they don’t acknowledge what we DO know about science and religion. Genetics proves to us that one species cannot transform into another, no matter how much time is allowed. Detailed fossil findings prove that life has not transitioned gradually from simple to complex. Scripture has proven many things to us which they refuse to acknowledge.

All of this ‘reconciliation’ of Christianity and evolution hasn’t set well with the prophets. Look at what **Joseph Fielding Smith** taught about trying to mix the two, and the historic parallels of these dangerous methods. He said, “So now, in the twentieth century, the doctrines of the critics of the Bible and the teachings of the organic evolutionists, have gained the ascendancy in the scientific world. It is true that in former years we lived in a Christian nation, the fact persists that now many Christian ministers, so-called, have been caught in the web of **modernism and organic evolution and have rejected the fundamental doctrines of Christianity; and they, like the Christians in the days of Rome, have mingled their religious views with these modern (pagan) teachings.** Because of the influence of destructive criticism and these theories of the descent of man, many ministers have rejected the fall of Adam, the atonement of Jesus Christ, and the resurrection of the dead. In fact they have come to the point where they have discarded the doctrine of the resurrection of Jesus Christ, and that he is the Only Begotten Son of God. **Their Christianity, filled with abundant errors before, has sunk to a lower level.** These advocates of modernism and evolutionary teachings, glory in the fact that their influence has helped to eliminate from Christianity, the "dogma of Adam's fall," (White, Dr. A. D., History of the Warfare of Science with Christian Theology, Vol. 1, pp. 222) and the "Legendary husks and rinds of our sacred books" (White, Dr. A. D., History of the Warfare of Science with Christian Theology, Vol. 1, p. 56). One day, when they come to the judgment, they will have to give an accounting for all this mischief they have done. It may be imagined how they will feel, when they are forced to confront the thousands who have been turned away from faith in God and acceptance of his divine plan of salvation, because these enemies of truth were eager to destroy the scriptures and the mission of Jesus Christ. If great joy will be felt by the individual who has, through his humble effort, saved one soul, then how great must be the remorse of these learned men when they discover that their efforts have been the means of **destroying thousands of souls?**” (D&C 18:10-16) (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin and Destiny).

## Putting Science Before Religion: A Great Hinderance to True Education

It seems like we are holding on to contradictory science and letting go of scripture. Do we need to let science tell us what we are allowed to believe?

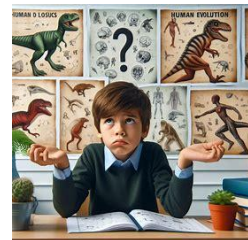
**On page 38** the LTSR authors claim that “we need to learn to feel comfortable with not having all the information right now.” This is a correct principle, but they favor secular theories as the best source of information. For the faithful, being comfortable with not having all the information right now means rejecting academic theories that don’t match prophetic teachings. It means anchoring in God’s word, rather than the popular scientist’s word. The “patience of the saints” (Rev. 14:12) often involves being a minority, being mocked for rejecting popular views, and not being vindicated until much later. Today the whole mainstream academic world accepts the theory of evolution and lauds it to be more than a theory, something worthy of being called ‘truth’ and ‘law’.

### STALLING...WHEN WILL THEY FIGURE THIS OUT?

**On page 38** the LTSR authors call for “time to learn and progress without having to make a decision that places science [evolution] and religion at odds with one another.” Hopefully, it won’t take us millions of years to believe what the prophets have been teaching all along.

Surely the devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9), and we are sad for people who have fallen into the trap of believing this fabrication (Moses 7:28).

We have basic surefire tests to prove whether something is of God or not based on whether it persuades us to believe in Christ (Moroni 7:14-17). Evolution advocates an alternative creator, calling only for natural selection.



## RELIGION DOESN'T “KNOW NOTHING” EITHER:

**On page 39**, the LTSR authors point out that “when scientists say they are “uncertain,” it does not mean that they “know nothing.” But let's also consider the flip side: while religion doesn't claim that all is now revealed, we must not forget that much has been revealed. Revealed doctrine is the parameter that we must work within, or our efforts are vanity and will prove fruitless, if not harmful.

**On page 42**, the LTSR authors say, “When people encounter information about a topic that seems to contradict their worldview, they tend to assume science is useless in answering questions about that topic.” Although science isn't useless, there have been many times when it has gotten it wrong and even been weaponized against believers. A fundamental element of real science is questioning its claims.

**On page 42**, the LTSR authors say, “Nothing is completely “proven” in science.” It's sad how science today rejects the idea that there is a concrete, unchanging truth and no longer seeks to discover the laws that govern the universe.

**On page 42** LTSR denounces **dogmatism** (a stubborn insistence on being right), but they never tolerate the idea that evolution could be wrong. They don't give us that option in their book, or their school, BYU. They go so far as to say “**Satan hath sought to deceive you**” in their case for evolution being the only true science.



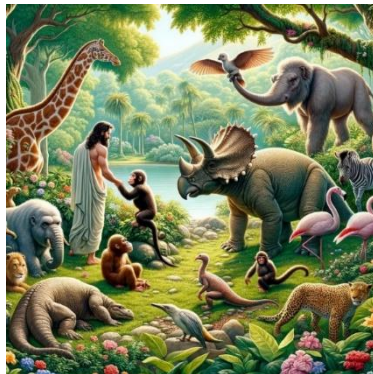
## REVELATION REQUIRED TO LEARN CREATION TRUTHS:

**On page 44** the LTSR authors make a bold move and ridicule **Henry Morris**, a creation science teacher. Morris, of course, carries some false protestant ideas about creation, like all creation happening at one time

and our inability to know how creation happened. But Morris is correct in saying that we don't know the details of how God created and operates today. (Note – I've also included my notes on one of Morris' books in a later section of this book so you can learn about some of his amazing findings.)

The Book of Mormon prophet Jacob teaches that we can't understand all of God's works, that it is by REVELATION that we learn the details of creation and that we shouldn't tell God how it happened.

**Jacob 4:8-10** says, “Behold, great and marvelous are the works of the Lord. How unsearchable are the depths of the mysteries of him; and it is impossible that man should find out all his ways. **And no man knoweth of his ways save it be**



**revealed unto him**; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God. **9** For behold, by the **power of his word man came upon the face of the earth, which earth was created by the power of his word. Wherefore, if God being able to speak and the world was, and to speak and man was created, O then, why not able to command the earth, or the workmanship of his hands upon the face of it, according to his will and pleasure?** **10** Wherefore, brethren, seek not to counsel the Lord, but to take counsel from his hand. For behold, ye yourselves know that he counseleth in wisdom, and in justice, and in great mercy, over all his works.”

### **WELCOMING TRUTH OUTSIDE OF SCIENCE...IF IT AGREES WITH EVOLUTION:**

**On page** 44 the LTSR authors admit that there is truth outside of science. What bothers me is their insistence that any religious teaching that doesn't square with modern science theories should be discarded or manipulated into a strange new doctrine that was clearly never intended by the word. A few examples are a mere local flood instead of a

worldwide flood, Eden being merely spiritual, or the father-son relationship of Adam and God not being literal.

Elder Holland was very clear that Adam, Eve, Eden, and the Fall, before which there was no death, were very real. I will quote him later in this book as we address the “No Official Church Position on Evolution” claim, where he is partially quoted.

**Joseph Fielding Smith** taught that we can’t recognize which pagan elements have entered the church when we care more about the world of academia than scripture. He said, “**Much of the difficulty experienced by these scientists and many others, is the fact that they confound apostate Christianity with the Gospel of Jesus Christ. They recognized fully that great changes gathered from the pagan world, have come into the churches, but they were unable to discern the truth from the darkness, and having been led into the pitfalls of organic evolution and the mis-interpretations and confusion which came through the destructive criticism, they were unable to see the light. Therefore they discarded the history of the scriptures as it had been given by revelation, and lost all faith in the miracles and classed them among the mythology of the nations with whom the Israelites were surrounded. They looked through colored glasses that distorted all things out of proportion, and hence they became easy prey to the "strong delusions, that they should believe a lie."** (2 Thes. 2:11)

(Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 2 Conflict Between Science & Religion p.39)

When **Gordon B. Hinckley** encountered evolution theory, he was able to reject it on scriptural grounds. He said, “I remember when I was a college student there were great discussions on the question of organic evolution.

I took classes in geology and biology and heard the whole story of



Darwinism as it was then taught. I wondered about it. I thought much about it. **But I did not let it throw me**, for I read what the scriptures said about our origins and our relationship to God. Since then **I have become acquainted with what to me is a far more important and wonderful kind of evolution**. It is the **evolution** of men and women as the sons and daughters of God, and of our marvelous potential for growth as children of our Creator. (President Gordon B. Hinckley, Second Counselor in the First Presidency “God Hath Not Given Us the Spirit of Fear” October 1984) Notice how Hinckley saw becoming as our Father God as something entirely different than the continuation of evolution from a common ancestor. Though he uses the word ‘evolution,’ he is **CLEARLY** rejecting the popular brand, and accepting the only real version of it.



## Part 2: Refuting Evolutionary Science Claims

Responding to Specific Claims of Evolutionists in the Church with Scientific Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution



Remember, in our counter to evolution in the restored church we will frequently refer to the 2023 book, titled “Let’s Talk about Science and Religion,” which conveniently showcases evolutionist claims, published by Deseret Book. We will refer to this book as ‘LTSR.’

The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee’s book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that “[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution.**”

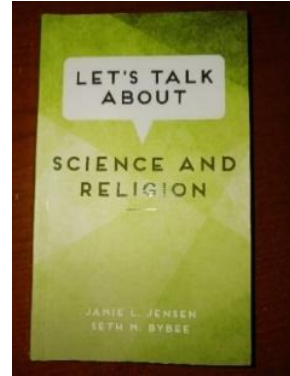


In this section we will expose evolutionary science claims on topics like:

- Vestigial organs
- Embryonic similarities
- Homologous structures

A common ancestor  
The missing link  
Hominids  
Radiometric dating  
Old Earth  
DNA  
Geologic column  
Fossils

And more!



Though these writings just scratch the surface of these topics, there are many supporting resources available. In a later section of this book I've included a myriad of evidences by scientists against evolutionary science claims.

LTSR authors are clear in their position that all life on earth, humans, animals, and plants alike, evolved from a single common ancestor. Consider these statements from LTSR:

“all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor.” pg. 48

“...strong evidence that we all shared a common beginning.” pg. 53

“...humans and animals hint at an evolutionary past.” pg. 53

"Given the evidence, science suggests the human body is a product of evolution." pg. 62

“evolutionary leftovers” pg. 54

“scientists have not come lightly to the conclusion that all organisms evolved on earth. They have accumulated mountains of evidence...” pg. 56

Let's talk about the evidence they give to support this claim.

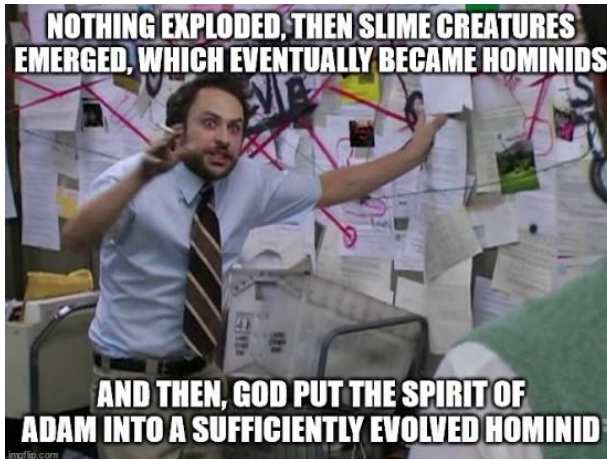
## Dismissing all Creation Science as Pseudoscience: Who's Really Being Scientific?

**On pages 31-37** the LTSR authors devote a chapter to teaching “**true science not pseudoscience.**” With the waive of a hand they call everything that doesn't agree with evolution as being “pseudoscience.” They never dare discuss actual claims of creationists, and just say they're all fake.

So, what pseudoscience exactly are they referring to?

Is it pseudoscience to point out hundreds of pieces of evidence that the world was covered by a massive flood at the time of Noah and that cultures all over the world have legends about this?

Is it pseudoscience to point out that the hominid findings have all turned out to be frauds? That the theory came first then people went looking for the evidence? Is it pseudoscience to speculate about hominids evolving into Adam?

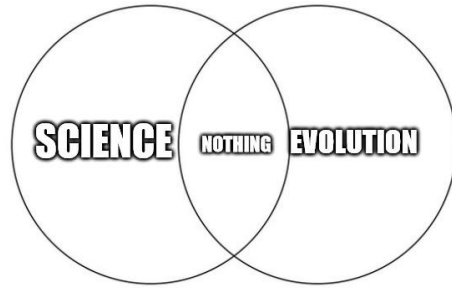


Is it pseudoscience to point out the statistical impossibility of evolution even given the massive theoretical time frame of how old the Earth and universe are?

Could it be that the teachings of these authors and other evolutionists are the actual pseudoscience? Let's point out some actual creation claims and see what people think.

Though evolution is popular and dominates the scientific establishment today, you can only hold up a lie for so long before it collapses

on itself. To categorically dismiss all scientific research which questions evolution theory is just the kind of anti-science that kept us in the dark ages.



## WHO IS REALLY DOING SCIENCE?

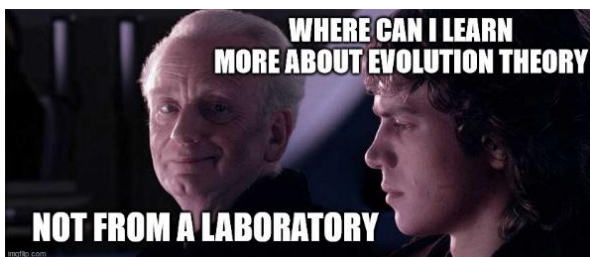
It is the evolutionists, not the creationists, who are guilty of getting rid of science. Prize winning author Ernst Mayr explained that methods like experimentation are not appropriate for studying evolution:

“Evolutionary biology, in contrast with physics and chemistry, is a **historical science** – the evolutionist attempts to explain events and processes that have already taken place. **Laws and experiments are inappropriate** techniques for the explication of such events and processes.” (Author Ernst Mayr, delivered in a lecture after receiving the Crafoord Prize from the Royal Swedish Academy of Science.)



The truth is that experimentation and laws are perfectly appropriate methods for studying evolution. For example, evolutionary claims that it took millions of years for natural oils to form underground are disproved by our ability to now make oil and coal in laboratories that exactly resemble natural coal and oil, as seen in Universal Model vol. 1, pages 615-621. Dean Sessions conducted experiments which demonstrated how to make a fossil, and it took a mere matter of days, not millions of years. To read about his experiments of turning wood into stone, see Universal Model Volume 2: The Living System pages 215-218. With the knowledge of these processes being possible in a matter of days, our false limitations on how old the earth can be vanished away. **If you don't need that much time to explain the origins of the earth and its materials, that time probably doesn't exist!** Several scientists have demonstrated that when you don't need something to explain nature, it probably isn't how nature occurred.

Lavoisier was able to denounce the chemical theory of phlogiston because nothing in nature required it to be there, so he concluded that in



all likelihood, it did not exist. Another example is when Humphry Davy demonstrated that heat isn't a substance they called caloric, but is rather the movement of chemicals. Equipped with experiments that prove the possibility of earth's rapid formation, we conclude that the eons of time postulated by modern science for the creation of the world probably don't exist!

Let's now take a close look at the best evidence the evolutionists Let's Talk about Science and Religion book showcases and see who is really promoting pseudoscience.

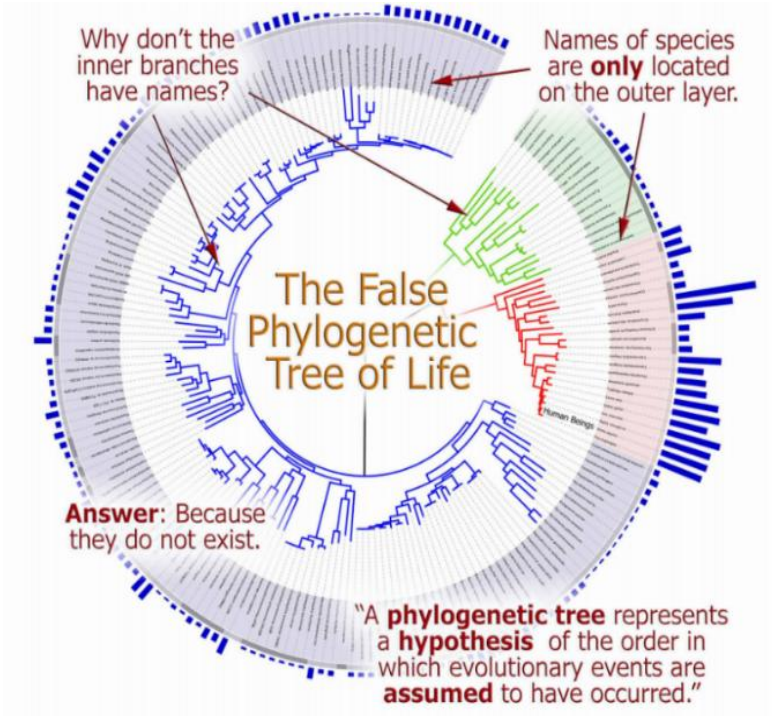
## Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Biology's Tree



**On page 48** the LTSR authors point out that evolution isn't a monkey poofing into a human, or a blob poofing out limbs. But evolutionists must admit that the overall consequence of evolution is a monkey turning into a human. After all, you insist on all living things coming from one common ancestor. Throw in time as the magic ingredient. Kissing a frog to turn it into a human, that's a fairy tale. Kissing a frog then waiting millions of years at which point it completes its transition into a human - that's still a fairy tale! Who has been around to scientifically witness and measure this occurrence? Nobody.

**On page 48** the LTSR authors state their evolutionary view that "all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor." They fail to mention humans here, perhaps due to a popular trend in putting humans and animals in the same category. Evolution teaches that animals and humans originated in a single common ancestor. **On page 48**, the LTSR authors start their evolution chapter by claiming that evolution can tell us the "truth" about "when" and "how" life came to be on Earth. No, it can't! Throughout their book, the LTSR authors assume evolution as a proven fact and sweep the controversy under the rug. Science isn't settled, and they should be more upfront about that.

Consider how the phylogenetic tree of life lacks connecting ancestors between species, and how inner species aren't labeled because they have never been discovered. Nature gives us a series of diverse creations, and it is the speculative theories of men that seek to connect all these species into a single common ancestor.



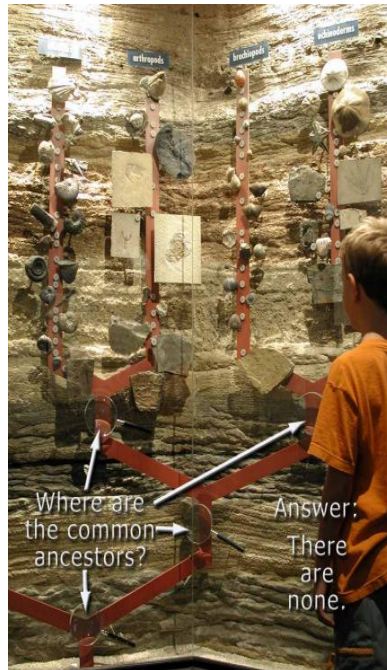
(Image: Universal Model 2)

Sometimes, they do throw in a name at intermediate locations on their phylogenetic tree when no discoveries of those animals have been made; they just insert a name as a placeholder! (See **Stephen Meyer**, "Darwin's Doubt")

**Biochemist Michael Behe** put it well when he said, "All sciences begin with speculation, only Darwinism ends with it." ("Darwin's Black Box," Afterward.)

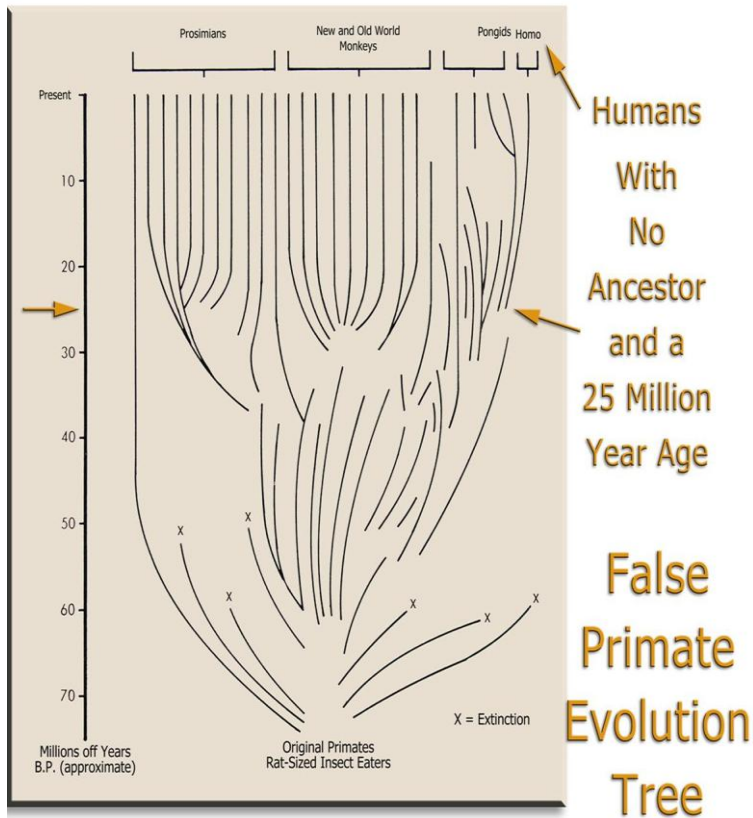
Notice how ancestral trees at museum displays don't have names of species where branches occur. This is because there are no 'missing

link' ancestors between animals and men. In charts of human-monkey hominid ancestry, the branches are not connected. They cannot connect these branches because there is no proof that any of these species are related.



(Image: Universal Model 2)

The lack of common ancestors led evolutionist W. Ford Doolittle, evolutionary and molecular biologist professor at Dalhousie University, to say, “The rooting of the universal tree is hopelessly compromised.”



(Image: Universal Model 2)

Near the time of Darwin's death, **Elder Orson F. Whitney** talked about never finding the missing link between animal and man. He said, "There is no instance on record where a baboon ever evolved into a human being, and science in attempting to unearth a "missing link" which it is claimed will connect mankind with monkeykind, is like a blind man hunting through a haystack to find a needle which isn't there. **For man is the child of God, fashioned in His image and endowed with His attributes.**" (Man's Origin and Destiny *Contributor*, Vol 3:9 (June 1882), 268-70.)

Later in 1905 **Elder George Albert Smith** taught, "No matter if scientists and great men of the world shall proclaim that we have evolved from the lower order of animals, **the witness of the Spirit to you, my brethren and sisters, is that you are the offspring of the**

Lord...” (Elder George Albert Smith Conference Report, Apr. 1905)

**Joseph Fielding Smith** specifically taught against evolutionary biology's tree of common ancestors. He said, "the altogether useless concept of the animal genealogical tree...affords no satisfactory picture of the relationships between the million living species of animals and the 120,000 known extinct species. For the last 70 years evolutionists have discussed hundreds of supposed ancestral derivations, without having agreed about a single one. Attempts to blend together the characters of the fourteen different phyla into one **hypothetical** common stock only result in producing an opalescent pattern of body structures, which **proves nothing for the common origin** of those phyla. The so-called pedigree of the animal kingdom is utterly unlike the genealogical trees of human families, because the latter deal only with members of one species, whereas the former include multitudes of different species and postulate countless purely hypothetical links between them. Even the shortened genealogical trees found in popular writings are apt to dogmatize about the derivations of whole phyla—that is, of anything from 2,000 to 100,000 species at a time. The family genealogical tree shows a limited number of names, arranged in the semblance of a tree, of people actually known to have been related by descent. It is a compilation of facts, like a dictionary. Nothing resembling it is known regarding species connections. When we come to discuss the latter, we are **no longer dealing with first-hand evidence** (i.e. with verbal or written traditions) as to the connections concerned. **All is hypothesis. We postulate long ancestries simply because we do not know the real ones, and because creatures have to be accounted for somehow.** We note the incontrovertible fact that new creatures, born every year, experience the same time—and form—regulated fate as their parents; hence the sequences we see are obviously links in chains or organisms of which neither the beginnings nor the ends are visible to us. But that does not justify us in supposing that, just because each individual changes in form while developing from childhood to adolescence, therefore its remote ancestors must have changed from one species into



another. Again, even when we deal with the members of a single existing species, **we find it impossible, on purely anatomical grounds apart from historic testimony, to demonstrate the connection between individual parents and their offspring.** Among animals, the father is apt to disappear nameless among the multitude of his species, after taking his brief part in procreation, and science is powerless to re-identify him. Despite these facts, evolutionists search for "ancestors" in the graveyards of the past, and arrange fossil fragments (e.g. leg bones, teeth, or skulls) of various extinct species of horse into hypothetical series, and—in complete disregard of the rules of group-position and form—believe that these represent real ancestries." (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 10 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.4)

**Joseph Fielding Smith** commented on the absurd logic involved in common origin claims. He said, "Let us suppose for the sake of argument, that the first speck of life was an amoeba. We can suppose for that is in keeping with the

entire doctrine of organic evolution, for its **entire structure is based on supposition**, and cannot be based on anything else—so, we will suppose, that



back several millions or billions of years—no one was there to watch the process by which this speck of life came spontaneously into existence—the amoeba suddenly appeared and multiplied, as the amoeba will do, and after millions of years, it, or one of its descendants began to develop fins, then a head and then a tail and after several more millions of years it became a fish, or a tadpole, or a brachiopod, or a trilobite, or a snail, even a worm—it **makes no difference** which, **one guess is as good as another**—and becoming tired of the water it came out upon the land, leaving its companions to develop into aquatic [sic] animals, while it dug itself in the soil and became a plant, a fern, a rose bush or a tree. Then another, discovering that the land was pleasant, also came forth from the water and became a frog, a toad, a lizard or a snake and in course of time its descendant became a tiger, a lion, a bear, an elephant, dinosaur or a little timid lamb; perhaps it took to the

air as a dove, a robin, a hawk or an eagle. Why go any farther? **Does it not all sound extremely ridiculous?** Well, so it is! Yet it is **this kind of rubbish that is put forth apparently in all seriousness.** Books are written about it; lectures are given in class rooms, from pulpits and platforms, and thousands of well meaning people say they believe it! Then again the question arises: Each of these animals had to have a companion, and we find ourselves in a quandary to discover just why and how both males and females came into



existence, both in the animal world and among trees and other vegetation. So we find ourselves floundering in the depths of an unfathomable hypothesis about which no one has ever been able to do more than to make an uncertain guess. Others of this amoeba's descendants became a bee, a wasp or a grasshopper, a gnat or a fly. Among these **wonderful mutations** there also came forth a monkey, then a baboon, a gorilla and then man! My dear friends, cannot you see how utterly foolish it all is? Why is it that thousands of intelligent looking human beings are willing to accept these stupid teachings? Frankly it is because Satan has deceived them and they love darkness rather than the light. **Surely the day has come** prophesied by Paul and written in his second Epistle to the Thessalonians: **“And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they receive not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” (2 Thes. 2:8-12)** (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 7 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution)

Smith's connection with evolutionary science claims and the great deception of the last days should give us pause.

## Insisting on a Common Ancestor: Geology's Column

The complete 'Geologic Column' does not exist anywhere on Earth and was only built by correlation, as stated in college geology books: "Because we cannot find sedimentary rocks representing all of earth time neatly in one convenient area, we must piece together the rock sequence from locality to locality. This process of tying one rock sequence in one place to another in some other place is known as correlation." (Physical Geology, **L. Don Leet** (Harvard) & **Sheldon Judson** (Princeton), p.181.)

Another textbook echoed the concept that evolution was the premise the entire geologic column was based on: "A rock that had an early form of an organism was clearly older than rocks containing later forms. Furthermore, all rocks that had the early form, no matter how far apart those rocks were geographically, would have to be the same age ... fossil successions made it possible to say that the Cambrian rocks are older than the Ordovician rocks. In this way our geologic time table came into being....**Without the theory of evolution and the interdisciplinary science of paleontology, it could not exist.**" (Geology, **Putman & Bassett**, p.544.)

Stacking theory upon theory like this is bound for ruin. Later in the radiometric dating section of this book, we will see how radiometric dates which don't fit the predetermined geologic column are routinely discarded. Just another layer of theories built on theories! Modern science is truly lost!

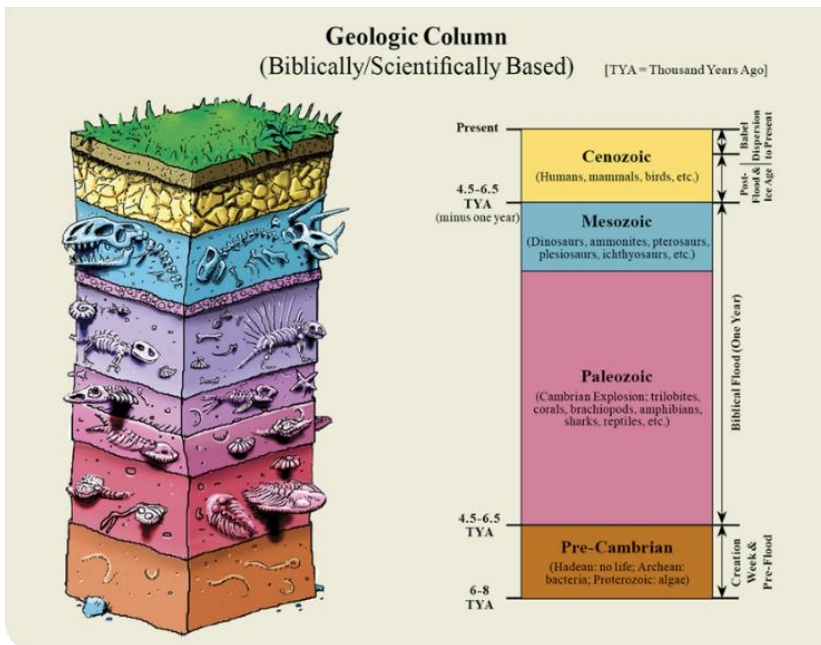
In reality, there aren't neatly organized layers of fossils as the typical column depiction represents, and most fossils are found within the top 100 feet of soil, which is another indication of a recent worldwide flood. When you measure topsoil depths around the world, compare them to deposit rate, and you'll discover they have only been

accumulating for about 4500 years, which is when the flood of Noah was. So much for scoffer's claims that there isn't geological evidence for Noah's flood!

### Soil Formation Evidence



The above image from Universal Model Vol. 1 Ch. 8 demonstrates that continents weren't subducted and uplifted multiple times as modern geology claims and that the thickness of the organic soil layer on the surface indicates the time each layer took to form. Because soil formation times can be generally determined, these soil layers indicate a worldwide event that took place only several thousand years ago, depositing the sediment beneath the topsoil layer.



(Above chart from <https://www.mathetis.org/topic/does-the-fossil-record-support-creation-and-the-flood/>. The entire article at that page is very good.)

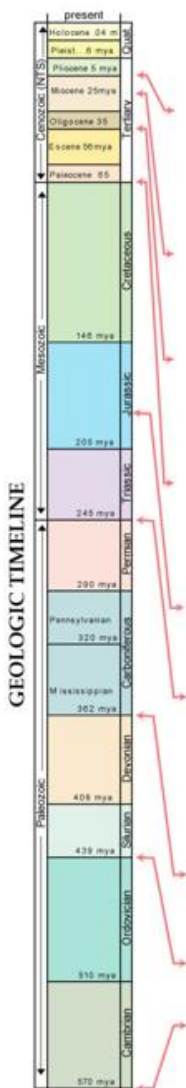
Remember the geologic column really doesn't even exist in nature! But this is a fun depiction showing how young the earth is.

This next more detailed one is from Lance Weaver.

([https://gatheredin.one/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/creationist-timeline.jpg?fbclid=IwZXh0bgNhZW0CMTAAAR0RzMiiH1DJbUc6ic-QdkX-Lqkmd3Aci0WcnyvCqLcPUfwLZF9\\_2R7Xwxg\\_aem\\_9mp47BCfQQ A4gV2cYokENA](https://gatheredin.one/wp-content/uploads/2021/02/creationist-timeline.jpg?fbclid=IwZXh0bgNhZW0CMTAAAR0RzMiiH1DJbUc6ic-QdkX-Lqkmd3Aci0WcnyvCqLcPUfwLZF9_2R7Xwxg_aem_9mp47BCfQQ A4gV2cYokENA))

Though many associate the Cambrian extinction with the flood of Noah, this chart associates the Cambrian extinction with the fall of Adam when death entered the world, and the later Permian/Triassic extinction event with the flood of Noah. The bible timeline is broken into six 1000-year periods.

Scientific Dating Scale



### Mid Pliocene Events

Mid Pliocene Extinction; great destruction in western hemisphere & India as Pacific Plate moves 1000 km, intermountain west begins 3000-6000 ft of uplift; Explosive volcanism in Central Mexico; Wasatch mtns., Sierra Nevadas, & Tetons experience last major uplift; Northern Alps further folded; Andes & Himalayas severely folded/uplifted; little ice ages (LIA) occurs both just after Christ and around 1600 AD

### Mid Miocene Events (~14 mya)

Mid-Miocene Extinction; Columbia flood basalts erupt; Basin & Range topography first created, as forces switch from compression to extension; world's mtns further uplifted; N. America and Europe further separate; Red Sea further opens; pole shift toward present location ending "ice age" & likely causing mammoth extinction in Siberia/Alaska

### End Eocene Event (33.9 mya)

End-Eocene Extinction; major pole shift; N. America & Europe completely separate; Alps & Himalayas further folded; Antarctica & Australia split; many animals are much larger than today; explosive volcanism in Western N. America; temperatures plummet; (the "last great ice age" begins; huge lakes drain off Colorado Plateau)

### End Cretaceous Events (65 mya)

K/T Extinction; extensive flood basalts erupt in India; major pole shift; western N. America folded in Laramide orogeny, Rocky mtns formed- causing Cret. seaway to drain off central U.S.; Colorado Plateau begins ancestral erosion; mammals from arc finally begin to catch up with reptile populations; dinosaurs then die off from competition & catastrophe / extinction

### Mid Jurassic Events (~187 mya)

Pleinsbachian-Toarcian Extinction; Pangea begins to separate; North & South America first split from Africa; atmospheric conditions (?) cause reptiles and mammals to grow huge; Navadan / Sevier orogeny causes a small (and later massive) seaway to intrude into central N. America; massive deserts sweep the Colorado plateau

### End Permian & Triassic Events (250/201 mya)

Great Permian Extinction; 70-90% of all life on earth dies- biggest mass extinction ever, the only one to seriously affect insects; worlds largest flood basalts erupt in Siberia; fastest marine transgression; global sea anoxia (oxygen stops reaching sea floor as sea level rises); sea life that must remain in the photic zone dies; marine sediments enriched in C-12; fungi spike from massive amounts of dead vegetation; global short term switch from meandering to braided streams; massive climate changes; massive sea level fluctuations; Sonaman & Hercynian orogenies; afterwards, with no predators and high birth rates, reptiles begin to take over.

### Late Devonian Events (372 mya)

Late-Devonian Extinction; Acadian, Caledonian & Antler orogenies; continents unite again forming super-continent Pangea, many tree and animal fossils looking exactly like those living today begin to appear in the fossil record

### End Ordovician Events (443 mya)

Final-Ordovician Extinction; Taconic orogeny & Queenstown clastic wedge; other mtns. also form as continents move; sea level fluctuates; Current missouri lies in mountainous region on seashore

### Cambrian Explosion (538.8 mya)

Cambrian Explosion: first plant & animal fossils suddenly appear in an "explosion" of life; nearly every animal phylum alive today are represented; Grand Canyon and other orogenies occur; early supercontinents are one, forming one great landmass

**Time of Christ Events (A.D. 0-33)**

"Day, night and day of light; Years of heavenly signs and wonders; new star appears; Destructions at Christ's death- mountains raised up, mountains become valleys, thick darkness, shaking of whole earth, terrible electrical and wind storms, volcanism, sea level changes, cities drown; darkness in holy land; Whole face of "land northward" changed. Highways broken up, rocks rent, nearly every Nephite city damaged \*"

**Moses & Joshua Era Catastrophes (± 1466-1517 B.C.)**

Ten plagues destroy Egypt; Three days darkness; Pestilences of locust, frogs, lice; Water turns red; Mountains skip like rams; Hail & fire stones from heaven; Red sea split; Sinai on fire; Pillar of fire & smoke in wilderness; Israel must live on manna in wilderness; Jericho's wall falls; Stones from heaven destroy army; Joshua splits the Jordan; Sun

**Joseph in Egypt Famine (± 1730 B.C.)**

Great famines; climate in Isreal much different than today; some animals and people (like Goliath) once again grow to be "giants"; Idolatry continues as result of celestial phenomena & priestcraft

**Abraham Era Events (± 1900-2000 B.C.)**

Signs at birth; Alter of Ur thrown down; Great mourning; Several great famines; Sodom, Gomorrah & cities of the plain destroyed by meteorites; Salem translated to obtain Enoch

**Peleg Continental Division (± 2220 B.C.)**

Peleg; Continents are divided; Brother of Jared moves mtn.; Mountainous waves for Jaredites; Monsters of the sea; Tower of Babel thrown down (likely closer to Abraham). Giants in the land

**Noah's Flood (2344 B.C.)**

Noah: All that is on dry land dies; Noah & his family are only surviving humans; rising sea level from the "fountains of the great deep" covers even the highest mountains; Flood lasts over a year; Earth is censed as its inhabitants are "shut up" in the earth; Gentiles lands are still "isles"; Arc lands near Middle East, civilizations of Egypt and Mesopotamia are begun; recorded lifespans begin rapidly declining

**Enoch Era Destructions (± 2944-3150 B.C.)**

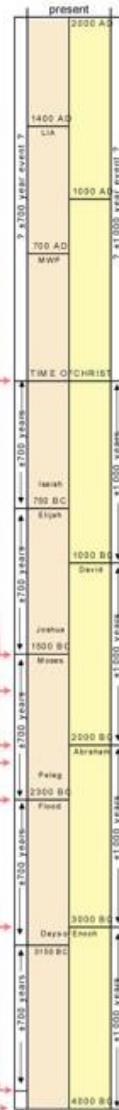
Large land is brought out of the sea; Enoch moves mountains & changes the course of rivers; Giants in the land; Great curse & famine on earth; The city of enoch is taken up; Righteous thereafter are translated. By this time plants and animals have spread through-out the world

**End Fall of Adam (?) (± 4000 B.C.)**

Perhaps the end of the fall event, animals continue to "fill the earth"

**Fall of Adam (± 4000 B.C.) [Death enters world]**

All flesh becomes mortal; Things begin to die; Population starts out near Adam-on-Diamond and begin to proliferate; Missouri area is mountainous; Land is still "one"; Animals come to Adam to be named



BIBLICAL TIMELINE

**Brigham Young** pointed out limitations of the geologists, and emphasized the instantaneous creative power of God. He said, "Geologists will tell us the earth has stood so many millions of years. Why? Because the Valley of the Mississippi could not have washed out

under about so many years, or so long a time. The Valley of Western Colorado, here, could not have washed out without taking such a length of time.

**What do they know about it? Nothing in comparison.**

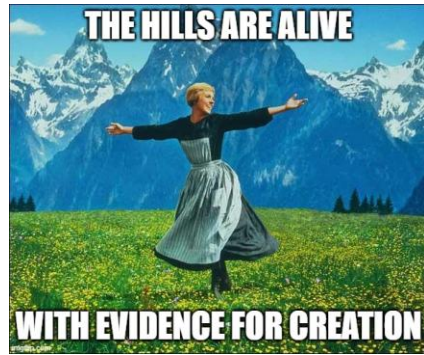
They also reason about the age of the world by the marvelous specimens of petrification that are sometimes discovered. Now we can show them plenty of places where there are trees, perfect stone, running into the solid rock, and perhaps the rock is forty, fifty, or a hundred feet above the tree.

Yet it is a perfect tree. There is the bark, there is the

heart, and there is the outer coating between the heart and the bark, all perfect rock. **How long did it take to make this tree into rock?** We do not know. I can tell them, simply this—when the Lord Almighty brings forth the power of his chemistry, he can combine the elements and make a tree into rock in **one night or one day, if he chooses**, or he can let it lie until it pulverizes and blows to the four winds, without petrifying, just as he pleases.” (Brigham Young, The Fullness of the Gospel—Its Power to Unite—Its Comprehensiveness—Definition of Its Priesthood—Condition of Apostates; Discourse by President Brigham Young, delivered in the New Tabernacle, Salt Lake City, Sunday Afternoon, August 11, 1872.)

### **Common Ancestor Conclusion**

At the end of the day, if mainstream science claims about common origins of life are true, as suggested by its claims in biology and



geology, it paints a very sad picture for mankind. Darwin was honest when he pointed out that, according to his theory of the common origins of all living things, humans have "a pedigree of prodigious length, but **not**, it may be said, of **noble** quality." (**Charles Darwin**, *Descent of Man*, pp. 164-165, 1897 edition.) **Darwin** went so far as to mock the faithful, saying, "It is only...**arrogance** which made our forefathers declare that they were **descended from...gods.**" (*The Descent of Man*, pp. 31-32)

Some Christians have tried arranging a geologic column which would align with a biblical timeline. Though I don't put much stock in these exercises, here are some examples of their ideas.

Scientists 200 years ago



Proof that global flood wiped out dinos 4500yrs ago

imgflip.com

Scientists today



Local flood, millions of years

## Human-Like Ancestors?

Consider these statements from the “**Let’s Talk about Science & Religion**” authors claiming there were pre-Adamic people:

“why are homo sapiens (us) the only species left among our human-like ancestors?” pg. 39

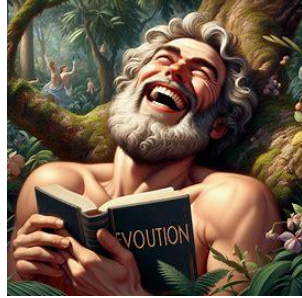
“all living things on earth (both plants and animals) share a common ancestor.” pg. 48

“...strong evidence that we all shared a common beginning.” pg. 53

“...humans and animals hint at an evolutionary past.” pg. 53

“...there are at least 21 known species of hominin (ancestors of our species) that once existed on our planet dating back 5 million years. Modern Homo sapiens first appeared around 300,000 years ago.” -pg. 62

“...these specimens are physically different enough from us (using the phylogenetic-species concept) to be considered a different species.” pg. 62



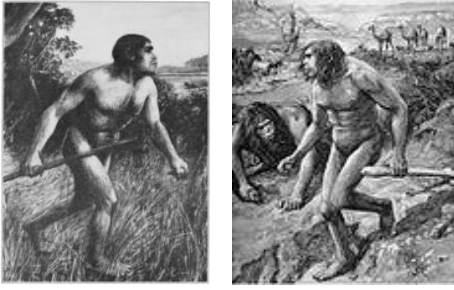
"Given the evidence, science suggests the human body is a product of evolution." pg. 62

On page 62 the LTSR authors claim we have 300 "Homo neanderthal" specimens and 18 "Homo naledi" ("the latest hominid discovery") specimens which lived 400,000 years ago.

Now let's consider some 'dangerous' alternative views.

In truth, there are as many types of skeletons as there are people in this world. God is creative and has designed many different people. It's only a matter of time before these claims will be exposed as frauds like the others. How can we be so sure? Because they contradict the word of God. Hominid claims always turn out to be merely a variety of apes, human pygmies, and ancient humans. The list of proven hoaxes in this field is long and growing.

Consider these known frauds that were perpetuated by modern science to promote evolution: **Pitldown Man** was found to be the Jawbone of an orangutan with fragments of a modern human skull. It was praised as the missing link 40 years before the hoax was discovered. 500 academic journal articles were written on it. **Nebraska man** was also used as evidence for evolution for a long time. All they had of him was one tooth, which they eventually realized was the tooth of a pig. **Hilton Man**'s jaw was broken, and the teeth were filed down to fool people. It was in textbooks as proof of evolution for decades until proved a fraud in the 50s.



(Images: [Pittdown Man – Wikipedia](#) & [Nebraska Man - Wikipedia](#))

They didn't find humanoid bones and attempt to figure out what they were—it was the other way around. First, they came up with the theory, and then they went hunting for bones that would support it.

When they find skeletons of slightly different bones, they are quick to claim them as non-human. But this can't be the only possibility. Different teeth can simply be an indication of a different diet or habitat. Further, rickets, arthritis, poor diet, and other medical conditions can make skeletons look different. There is significant variation in people and in monkeys - some are big, some small, etc., and this is not evidence of intermediate species.



(Image: [Kyphosis - Wikipedia](#))

Consider the following modern brow ridges. Brow ridges continue to grow throughout life.

Some people simply have differently shaped heads than others. There is no evidence of human-like ancestors; rather, there is a basic sampling of human diversity.



(Images: [Brow ridge - Wikipedia](#))

Remember that the patriarchs before the flood had tremendously long lifespans and would have developed over that time different skulls than what evolutionists consider 'human.' The long lifespans are more evidence that we aren't evolving from lower lifeforms; we are falling from higher. Another puzzle of history is that the bible clearly states that there were giants in the past. What did their skeletons look like? Perhaps they, too, falling beyond mainstream science's arbitrary parameters for what can be human bones, have been classed as non-human by scientists.

Consider also that various cultures arbitrarily deformed skulls and other body parts, leaving us with some strange-looking skulls.



(Images: [Artificial cranial deformation - Wikipedia](#))

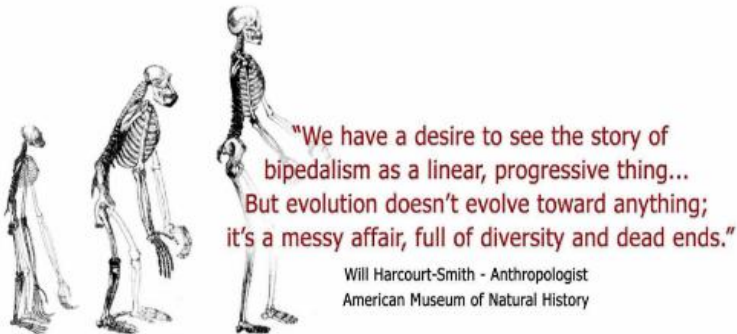
Consider these scientists' statements about the flimsy research behind supposedly fossils of human-like ancestors:

“A detailed and **continuous record of transition between species is missing**, those neat sedimentary layers, as Gould noted time and again, never revealing precisely the phenomena that Darwin proposed to explain... **'most of the fossil record does not support a strictly gradualistic account'**... precisely what Darwin's theory demands.”

(David Berlinski, educator and former professor at Columbia University)

“One of the major stumbling blocks is the **lack of evidence** concerning fossil forms and the **ignorance about the direction of evolutionary trends and rates** of evolution. This creates a serious problem, since **without data, weighting of characters in classification is largely subjective, and a truly evolutionary classification will never be a reality.**” Frank E. Poirier, Fossil Evidence, p12; Universal Model 2 p180

“We have a desire to see the story of **bipedalism as a linear, progressive** thing... but **evolution doesn’t evolve toward anything**; it’s a **messy** affair, full of diversity and dead ends.” (Will Harcourt-Smith – Anthropologist, American Museum of Natural History)



“...the human family of species are arranged in an orderly procession from **primitive forms up to modern Man**. But such scenarios are **subjective...they are unscientific.**” (Henry Gee)



(Images from Universal Model 2)

**Darwin** knew the challenges the fossil record presented to his theory, even in his day, and noted it when he stated: “There is another and allied difficulty, which is much more serious. I allude to the manner in which **many species in several of the main divisions of the animal kingdom suddenly appear in the lowest known fossiliferous rocks.** Most of the arguments which have convinced me that all the existing species of the same group are descended from a single progenitor, apply with nearly equal force to the earliest known species.” (Charles Darwin, The Origin of Species, Chapter 10, On The Imperfection Of The Geological Record)

**Darwin** also admitted that the fossil record isn't what evolution paints it to be: “...the geological record is far more imperfect than most geologists believe.” (Charles Darwin)

**Joseph Fielding Smith** commented on the bazaar methods used to gather supposed hominid specimens. He said, "One of the strange things about the arguments and deductions for descent of man from the lowest forms of life is the scatter-brain way in which the "evidence" is obtained. To illustrate the point: The Piltdown skull and tooth were found in or near, Piltdown, Sussex, England, and **out of these the vivid imaginations of certain so-called scientists create a whole race of men;** the Trinil Ape-Man, was **manufactured from fragments of skull** and found at Trinil, Java, clear around on the other side of the world; then one stage higher, the Neanderthal Man was manufactured from a portion of skull and a few other fragments of bones, found at the Neanderthal gorge near Westphalia, Germany; and as we approach further towards the Homo perfection the discovery is made from bones found at Cro Magnon, Dordogne, France. **These poor fellows must have wandered about a good bit**, from England to Java, to Germany to France, and if we carry it further to deserts of China and even to parts of the Western Hemisphere. It is **too bad that these poor fellows did not keep all their bones in one place** so that the evolutionists would not have to be put to the inconveniences of **manufacturing the missing parts.** However, **any man who can manufacture a Man from an Amoeba through countless stages covering millions of years, is capable of doing most**

**any thing.** The numerous imaginary pictures of this process published by the gentlemen in the American Museum of Natural History and by writers of numerous textbooks circulated and used in our public schools and colleges reveal the startling story that we have reached an age when good clear reasoning and logical deductions are entirely out of place." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt. 2)

Here are some highlights of enriching points against specific hominid claims from the **Genesis Impact presentation** by **Genesis Apologetics**:

### **The 98% similarity to chimp DNA claim:**

- Chimps' genomes are 4.3% bigger. This doesn't match the claim of 98% similar DNA.
- They intentionally left out a lot of information. The **real similarity is between 66 and 86%**, which doesn't allow for the hundreds of millions of changes in the time allotted for evolution.
- We also have similar genetic similarities to cows and dogs.

### **The general lack of 'hominid' fossils:**

- Lucy is about 3 million years old. The claimed hominid fossils from 2 to 3 million years ago fit in a shoe box. This doesn't give much evidence of transitions.
- Darwin admitted the lack of transitional fossils to be a strong point against his theory.
- **All of the hominid fossils could fit in the back of a pickup truck. This is all the evidence they have for the entire supposed human line.**
- The leading paleontologist on hominids says there are more scientists studying this than there are findings of it.

- He says the skulls you see on National Geographic are incredibly rare, there are only a few dozen of those; most of what they work with are tiny fragments of incomplete findings.

On the **Ardi hominid** claim:

- From 100 bones over a 30 ft radius.
- The picture they showcase is an enhanced computer animation; the actual bones found were in terrible shape.
- It took 3 years to dig up and 10 years to put together, and they said the bones were in terrible condition. None of the bones were found connected together.
- It has the same brain size as a chimp.
- They ran 11 different models of configurations, and chose the one that fit their theory.
- Based on what they selected from these 11 models, they say it walked up right because the vertebrae fit into the skull. However, the bones are missing the neck vertebrae, and missing the complete base of the skull where it would fit in.
- They say it must have walked up right based on the curve of the spine, but they are missing the spine, which they just estimated based on the pelvis.
- The pelvis wasn't intact either. They reconstructed what they thought the pelvis would look like, and based on that, they made what they thought the spine would look like.
- It was digitally reconstructed 14 times before they chose the one they liked.  
Many scientists disagree with the claims that this creature walked upright, citing a **lack of evidence** and **excessive speculation**.
- Her hands and feet look ape-like.
- The specimen clearly has the head etc. of a chimp, and they base their speculation that it was an upright walker on a because of a bump on the pelvis.

### On the **Lucy hominid** claim:

- Lucy is considered the best hominid evidence and is paraded in textbooks as such.
- It is claimed that they found 400 of these but what they mean is not 400 specimens, but 400 bone pieces.
- 30% of those pieces are teeth.
- They say they found 400 specimens like Lucy, but really, all they have is enough bones to fill a little bucket.
- Lucy was found spread over three meters on a hillside in hundreds of pieces.
- 20 tons of sediment were sifted to find 20% of her bones.
- Artists have rendered Lucy as having human like hands human-like feet and white eyes, yet none of this was evident in the fossils.
- Female chimps are the same height and weight as Lucy.
- They didn't find Lucy's skull, only skull fragments. Lucy discovers said that Lucy's skull was almost entirely missing.
- There's a bone at the bottom of Lucy's skull, and they say it's not supposed to be there; that might be from some other animal because it's a typical monkey bone.
- The spine of the ape enters the skull at an angle, so they have to walk hunched down, and this is the type of vertebrae we have for Lucy.
- Lucy's hands were very ape-like.
- They didn't find any feet of Lucy, yet they put feet on the displays of Lucy, notably human feet.
- They found a human-like footprint and human bones a thousand miles away from the Lucy find and claimed that the print was of Lucy's species.
- A recent study suggests that Lucy died falling from high up in a tree. What was she doing up there if she could walk?
- See Dr. Oxman Order of Man.

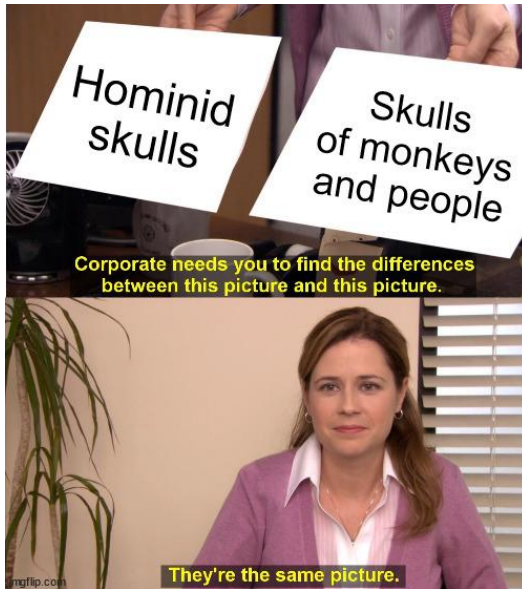
### On the **Homo Habilis** hominid claim:

- Habilis is claimed to come after Lucy in the evolutionary line.
- They've not found the complete creature, they have fewer than 100 pieces of what they think belongs to him. The creature is shown in museums around the world in complete form.
- The creature is shown with white (human-like) eyes.
- Human tools have been found by the creature, but it's unknown if they were **used by the creature or on the creature.**
- Near the site there were many types of tools and many animals in the same dig as a formation known to have been made by nomadic people.
- There were many animals and tools outside the hut and many mounds; clearly, **people** were living there.
- The lead researcher **said the area was a lot like what we see today.**
- The Stone tools were complex.

### On the **Neanderthal** hominid claim:

- Next is Neanderthals. These were humans.
- DNA shows they lived and worked with humans.
- They were accepted in the same clan and community as humans.
- They have jewelry artwork weapons etc.
- They dived for shells, made musical instruments, and yet the museums and show them as foolish apes.

(End of Genesis Impact highlights on hominids.)



## DNA & Homology



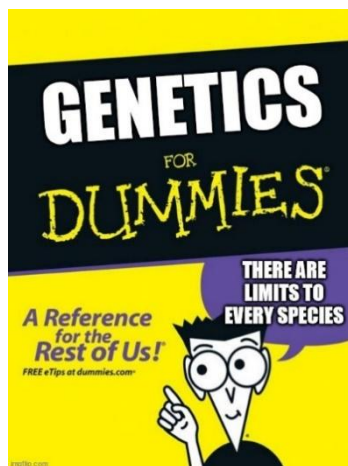
**On page** 53 in LTSR’s DNA discussion, the authors bring up that when 2 organisms both have a fluorescent protein put into them, that they will both glow, “because all life on earth, including humans, read DNA that way.” Then they make the following extrapolation, “This is strong evidence that we all shared a common beginning.” The more obvious conclusion would be that living things were made by the same designer with similar blueprints.

Similarities don’t prove evolution. For example, cell phones and humans can both detect light, understand language, recharge via a long

cord (intestines for digestion) and so forth; does this mean we descended from a shared ancestor with the cell phone?

DNA similarities between one creature and another are irrelevant—it is the differences that count. The differences are such that no two species will ever accidentally mutate into a different species than what the DNA specifically codes for. DNA puts definite limits on how much a species can adapt, and this is against evolution and favors creation by a

Designer who wasn't relying on natural selection, the heart of evolutionary theory.



DNA differences are dramatic and unexplained. For even one gene to evolve by natural selection, it would take longer than the entire timeframe given by mainstream scientists. Genetics have proven that there are limits to how much a species can change, limits are set.

“Junk DNA” or non-coding genomic regions, has been claimed in the past by some as the best evidence of Darwinian evolution.

([Bob Enyart Debates Ph.D. Eugenie Scott](#))

<http://kgov.com/journal-nature-junk-dna-not-junk-bob-enyart-vs-eugenie-scott>)

The “junk DNA” argument appears to be evaporating. Douglas Axe reported on the **challenges of random mutations being responsible for the origins** of functional protein folding in his publication in 2004 in the journal *Science Direct*. (*Estimating the Prevalence of Protein Sequences Adopting Functional Enzyme Folds*)

<http://www.sciencedirect.com/science/article/pii/S0022283604007624>)

According to **Axe's** experiments, “the overall prevalence of sequences performing a specific function by any domain-sized fold may be as low as 1 in  $10^{77}$ .” For a comparison of that number, there are believed to be  $10^{80}$  sub-atomic particles in the entire Universe. According to his research, relying on random processes to beget “de novo” proteins is out of the realm

of statistical possibility regardless of the billions of years that one could imagine.

Scientists have also found that parents of the entire human race existed only a few thousand years ago: “If molecular evolution is really neutral at these sites, a high mutation rate would indicate that Eve lived about 6500 years ago – a figure clearly incompatible with current theories on human origins.” (**Mitochondrial Eve**, **TREE**, vol. 12, No. 11, November 1997, p422) *The Nature Journal* echoed these facts when it said, “Simulations based on a model of human population history and geography find that an individual that is the genealogical ancestor of all living humans existed just a few thousand years ago.” (**John Hein**, *Nature*, 30 September 2004, p518) If you don’t need tens of thousands of years to find the original humans, those years probably do not exist!

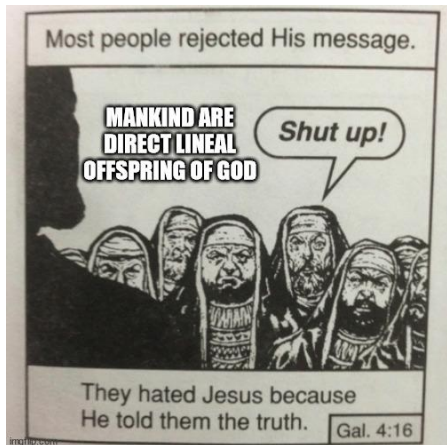
Some boast genetic similarities of chimps and humans. This is an old evolution talking point which hides the reality that a doghouse and a skyscraper also share a similar high genetic similarity, as do bananas and humans, etc. Similarity doesn’t prove common ancestry, and vast differences are brushed under the rug.

**Stephen Meyer in “Darwin’s Doubt”** summarizes limits of Neo-Darwinism’s genetic claims as follows:

- "1. Neo-Darwinism has no means of efficiently searching available combination space for functional genes and proteins and consequently
2. It requires unrealistically long waiting times to generate even a single new Gene or protein, and the new mechanism cannot produce body plans because
3. Early acting mutations, the only kind capable of generating large-scale changes, are also invariably deleterious and
4. Genetic mutations cannot in any case generate the epigenetic information necessary to build a body plan."

**Meyer** also makes these stirring points against evolution’s genetic claims in “Darwin’s Doubt” as follows:

1. Mendel showed that Darwin's idea of blended inheritance is not correct. The discoveries of Mendel posed many problems for Darwin's theory.
2. Richard Dawkins had a computer program re-create a phrase, but this does not really mirror natural selection because **natural selection isn't given a phrase to look for.**
3. Evolutionists make claims about genes evolving that are as unsupported as alchemists' claims about lead turning into gold.
4. Evolutionists make claims about gene mutation very similar to taking a book, rearranging its paragraphs randomly, changing the spelling of words, reordering the page number, the page arrangement etc., and expecting a more advanced book to be made from this random process.
5. Given Earth's currently assigned age, there is not enough time for one single gene to evolve, much less an entire series of evolutions that make animals and humans.
6. Evolutionists come up with wildly imaginative scenarios and on the rare occasion when they attempt to put them to the test, the tests fail.
7. The types of mutations that do occur are not those required by macroevolution.
8. The types of mutations that do occur are not the types of mutations required by macroevolution.
9. There is no sufficient variation, which means there can be no sufficient selection, which means there can be no evolution of species.
10. Microevolution observed in nature only explains the survival of the fittest, not the arrival of the fittest.





made these designs very different, as the picture in the Let's Talk book demonstrates. They look pretty different to me!

Identifying similarities only shows our ability to classify and overlook the vast differences between various animals and humans. These structures favor the direct divine creation model and go against natural selection from a common ancestor because not only are there similarities, but there are also major gaps and distinct differences between species.

Homologous structures were known to be signs of a common designer until evolutionary theorists foisted their dogmatic view on everyone, insisting that these rather mean a common ancestor. (See Stephen Meyer, "Darwin's Doubt")

In the evolution model, you would have many extremely similar species, and you wouldn't be able to tell where one started and the other ended. As Henry Morris pointed out, if cats and dogs came from a common ancestor, there would be 1000s of cat-dog species – you wouldn't be able to tell where the cat began and where the dog ended, there would be so many cat/dog variants walking around. Some comedians have pointed out the stupidity of evolution by saying, 'If we came from monkeys, why are there still monkeys? Why didn't they evolve? Are they the retarded monkeys?' Hilarious! While evolutionists will always have something else to say to uphold their theory, basic logic refreshingly points us toward the divine direct creation of the various species on Earth.

Elder Russel M. Nelson taught against homology and related evolutionary claims. He said, "**Through the ages, some persons without scriptural understanding have tried to explain our existence by pretentious words such as ex nihilo (out of nothing). Others have deduced that, because of certain similarities between different forms of life, there has been a natural selection of the species, or organic evolution from one form to another. Still others have concluded that man came as a consequence of a "big bang," which resulted in the creation of our planet and life upon it. To me, such theories are**

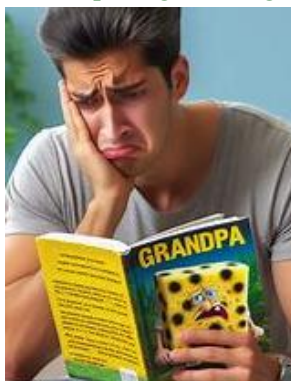
unbelievable!” (Elder Russel M. Nelson p. 9, *The Power Within Us* or *The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional.)

### Genetic Homology?

Genetics don't match up with homologous structures. In research summarized by **Jonathan Wells and Paul Nelson**, it has now been discovered that at times “non-homologous structures [are] produced by organisms with supposedly homologous genes, but organisms with different genes can also produce similar structures.” (Homology: A Concept in Crisis

<http://www.arn.org/docs/odesign/od182/hobi182.htm>)

An article available in *Trends in Genetics* 2009 reported report that “10-20% of genes lack recognizable homologs in other species.” (*More than just orphans: are taxonomically-restricted genes important in evolution?* <http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/19716618>) In other words 10 – 20% of genes in species don't have evidence of ancestry. This is further discussed in an article available in *Nature Reviews, Genetics* 2011. It said, “[E]very evolutionary lineage harbors orphan genes that **lack homologues in other lineages and whose evolutionary origin is only poorly understood**. Orphan genes might arise from duplication and rearrangement processes followed by fast divergence; however, **de novo evolution** out of non-coding genomic regions is emerging as an important additional mechanism.” (*The evolutionary origin of orphan genes*.



<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pubmed/?term=The+evolutionary+origin+of+orphan+genes%2C+Nature+Reviews>) This sudden appearance of genetic material by “de novo”, or out of nothing, through material process, lacks credibility in the light of several other studies.

In the journal *Nature* in 2012, the ENCODE Project revealed that by their analysis, 80 percent of the human genome has a “biochemical

function” (*An integrated encyclopedia of DNA elements in the human genome*  
<http://www.nature.com/nature/journal/v489/n7414/full/nature11247.html>)

**Ewan Birney, ENCODE project’s** Lead Analysis Coordinator, said, “It’s likely that 80 percent will go to 100 percent.” (ENCODE: the rough guide to the human genome, By Ed Yong | September 5, 2012 <http://blogs.discovermagazine.com/notrocketscience/2012/09/05/encode-the-rough-guide-to-the-human-genome/#.WlmL0nllCM8>) This level of functionality in a genome removes most all of the opportunity for non-coding regions of the cell to be the incubators for the “de novo” or out of nothing sudden emergence of proteins.

Evolutionists claim both differences and similarities between animal species as evidence for their theory. (Hint: this is circular reasoning.) Convergence is when very different animals happen to have a similarity, and they chalk it up to evolution. Divergence is when very similar animals happen to have some very different features, and again they chalk it up to a ‘different type’ of evolution. Convergence and divergence are but a few of the many invented words evolutionists use to explain away impossibilities.

Claiming that similarities are due to inheritance from a common ancestor when the common ancestor hasn’t been proven is another example of circular reasoning. The proof Darwinists need is species change, not similarities.

Does any similarity mean you descended from that? Did large spoons descend from small spoons?

The octopus and human eye are similar, so did we descend from an Octopus? If so, then why are we so different from an octopus in almost every other way?

Snakes and frogs are closer to humans than humans are to monkeys when it comes to the specific gravity of blood. This fact has some evolutionists saying our grandpa was more directly a snake than a monkey!

The rat disease of the Dark Ages only attacked people and Norway rats. So, did we descend from rats more directly than all other animals?

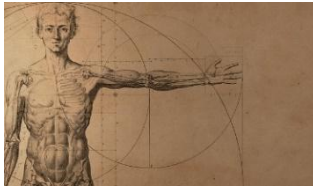
One scientist concluded that due to similarities in calcium phosphorous ratios in bone structures, we are directly related to turtles and elephants, and monkeys came from geese (or geese from monkeys), and that the dog was related to the horse, not the cat.

Based on amino acid cytochrome C similarities, one evolutionist researcher concluded that people are more closely related to turtles than turtles are to rattlesnakes and that people are more closely related to bread mold than sunflowers are related to bread mold.

Evolutionists didn't know how creatures with one kind of eye could possibly have descended from creatures with another kind of eye, so they chalked it up to "convergent evolution." There are also creatures like various types of insects which, though closely related, have dramatically different eye types.

People have bought into the money-into-human idea. Now we are being told we need to accept the mouse/elephant/octopus/turtle to human idea. When will it stop? You might as well claim that since land vertebrates all have two eyes, they must all have a common ancestor! The Devil is laughing, getting us duped into one stupidity after another.

## Evolutionary Leftover (Vestigial) Structures?



**On page 54**, the LTR authors discuss old structures as “evolutionary leftovers” that creatures and humans no longer need. They suggest

these structures mean that whales had legs and humans had tails. Scientists are constantly finding that structures they thought were vestigial or useless have very important purposes.

At one time evolutionists listed 180 vestigial structures in the human body. (**Darrow, Clarence and William J. Bryan.** (1997). *The World's Most Famous Court Trial: The Tennessee Evolution Case* Pub. The Lawbook Exchange, Ltd. p. 268)

The human coccyx isn't useless like they thought; it supports weight, supports muscle, & helps balance.

The whale pelvis isn't useless like they thought; it is essential for reproduction.



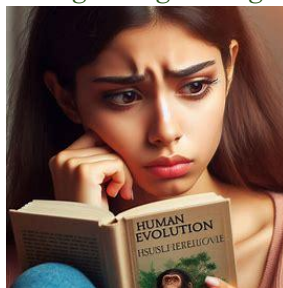
In the past these structures were routinely surgically removed and discarded. Today it is recognized that every one of these structures in the human body serves a purpose.

(Vestigial Organs Not So Useless After All, Studies Find, **National Geographic** News, <https://news.nationalgeographic.com/news/2009/07/090730-spleen-vestigial-organs.html>)

(See also Dr. Jerry Bergman, George Howe, *Vestigial Organs Are Fully Functional: A History and Evaluation of the Vestigial Organ Origins Concept Book*)

(See also the book *Useless Organs: The Rise and Fall of a Central Claim of Evolution* 2019 by Jerry Bergman)

Things once working in organisms can break down. Fish living in a cave may, after a period of time, lose their sight, etc. But considering human life, each of these structures once claimed to be vestigial has shown function or purpose. (**Dr. Jerry Bergman, George Howe,** *Vestigial Organs Are Fully Functional: A History and Evaluation of the Vestigial Organ Origins Concept Book*)



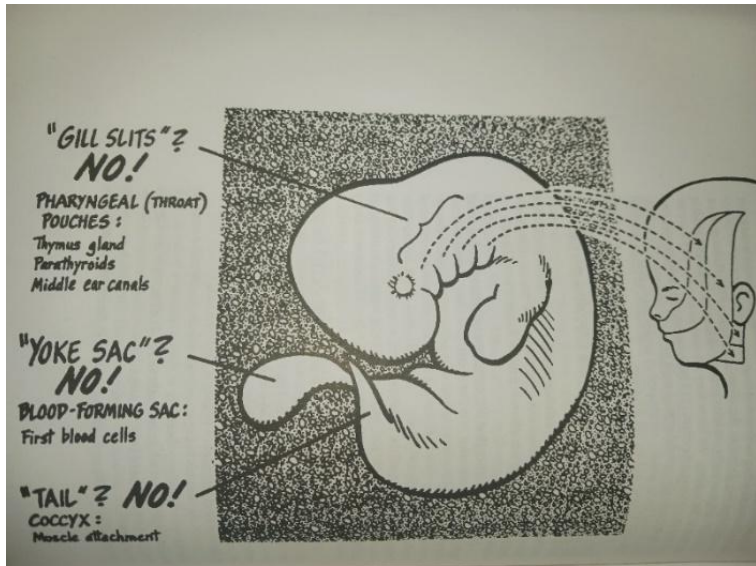
Some say that in the distant past, these structures had different or greater functionality, and evidence of past function is claimed by appealing to other living creatures that may have similar structures that do have different or greater functions. Such arguments are circular reasoning because they assume that evolutionary history is already demonstrated.

## Similar Embryos?

**On page 55** the LTSR authors bring up the outdated argument of similar appearances of human embryos and animals, claiming they all develop “gills and tails.”

The human embryo never at any time develops gills or gill slits, a tail, or fins and is never a fish. The recapitulation theory that humans are first fishes in embryo, then move along an evolutionary sequence as different embryonic animals and finally turn into human embryos used to be popular; evolutionists now must admit that it doesn't work.

The human embryo does develop pouches which become various glands and are guides for developing blood vessels and organs, so these features are not useless. It's elementary logic to claim that they are the same just because two things look alike.



(Image: Science vs Evolution p.698 by **Vance Ferrel**, EvolutionFacts.com)

Human embryos don't have gills; they have pharyngeal throat pouches, which develop into the thymus gland, parathyroids, and middle ear canals. **No oxygen is extracted from the fluid** as would happen with a gill. No gill slit opening of any kind exists in the embryo. These aren't gills!

Human embryos don't have a tail; they have a coccyx, which is essential for muscle attachment. They also don't have a yoke sac; they have a blood-forming sac that makes the first blood cells.

On a related note, though humans begin as something small and round, so do marbles, BBs, and ball bearings, yet you wouldn't say we share a common ancestor with those. Similarity doesn't prove ancestry. It's normal that features look similar in the beginning as life forms have similar features like heads and limbs, and they're in a similar environment. But then they specialize in their distinct species. The differences show up quite early, and these differences attest to creation, not evolution.

Darwin's friend Haeckel was repeatedly charged with fraud due to his embryo drawings, which had altered the sizes of heads, eyes, trunks, etc. His ape and man skeleton drawings also had modified heights and depicted apes as having upright postures. Haeckel was also an adulterer, and you won't get good fruit from a corrupt tree. Sadly, his drawings have appeared in many schoolbooks as evidence for evolution.

The human embryo gill theory was proven wrong in 1874, and it is dishonest to continue to advocate evolution based on this claim. Every stage of human embryo development is uniquely human and essential.

When we view human embryos as animals, is it any wonder that we have no shame in terminating them? As one evolutionist put it, ". . . some opponents of abortion respond that the fetus, unlike the dog or chimpanzee, is made in the image of God, or has an immortal soul. . . . But there is no evidence for these religious claims, and in a society in which we keep the state and religion separate, we should not use them as a basis for the criminal law . . ." (Neo-Darwinist **Peter Singer**, Dept. of Bioethics, Princeton University, "Abortion, the dividing lines," Herald Sun, August 25, 2007)

## Radiometric Ages of the Old Earth?



**On page 52** the LTSR authors bring up isotopes and radiometric decay rates of rocks to determine both the age of the earth and when life began on it. Based on this they claim, "...the earth is about 4.6 billion years old. We can also look to science to learn when the first life-forms appeared." They go on, "the first living things began to appear at least

by 1.9 billion years ago and possibly even before, at 3.4-3.6 billion years ago. Thus, if God prepared evolution as a mechanism for creation, then this creation presumably began with this first life-form, which then transformed through generations...”

This is more evidence that the authors are completely committed to evolutionary theory. Notice their claim that God ‘prepared’ evolution as a mechanism for creation. This is a soft sale, as evolution claims that evolution caused all creation, it's not just one mechanism. Why should we accept half of a theory and not the whole? Truly there is no room (no need) for God in evolution. For two, if you want to bring God into this, you need to see what God has actually said about the creation to temper your speculations. I fear that the predominant culture today is obsessing over mainstream science claims, and accommodating those claims, even when that means setting aside all scriptures related to creation as allegorical, uninspired, or irrelevant. They say things like, “[scriptures are] not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place.” (LTSR p50) I will debunk these ideas later in this book. In short, they allow science to call the shots, and religion to attend the game if it plays by the rules.

**Darwin** recognized the need for an old earth to make his theory of species change work. He said, “The belief that species are immutable [unchangeable] productions was almost unavoidable as long as the history of the world was thought to be of short duration.”— \*Charles Darwin, Origin of the Species (conclusion to second edition).

Let’s take a closer look at “absolute” radiometric dating methods to see if earth is as old as they need it to be.

**All “absolute” radiometric dating methods are built on certain assumptions which cannot be definitively proven.** These assumptions are built on theories which cannot be experimentally replicated or proven. For instance, radiocarbon dating depends on the assumption that the creation of radiocarbon in the upper atmosphere has been essentially constant through time. Another unprovable assumption is that decay rates have not changed significantly over time, something which is impossible to prove.

We can't be sure that there was a constant decay rate in a closed system unimpacted by environmental features. If we can't tell what the weather will be like in one week, why should we be so confident about the environment of one billion years ago?

Another assumption in radiometric dating is the initial amounts of various elements present. We can't be sure that there was the same amount of substance started with.

How about the purity of the target substance? We can't be sure because the sample could be contaminated with environmental argon, lead, and other substances.

Radiometric dating methods depend on each other. Most of them are compared to uranium numbers, so if the uranium numbers were flawed in the first place (and there are many scenarios in which they could be), then the other methods don't work either.

To review issues with radiometric dating, I will refer to a few points from **Henry Morris** in "Scientific Creationism" chapter 6. He says:

1. You can't know the components of a system in ancient times. No system is closed. A closed system is merely a theoretical idea to simplify things. Since real nature is not a closed system it can be influenced by external variables fluctuating.
2. You cannot ascertain that the decay rate was constant. No process rate is unchangeable in nature. Many factors influence process rates, and these factors can change. Rates are, at best, only statistical averages, not deterministic absolutes. (See the RATE study, for example.)
3. Modern science only accepts dating methods that yield long eons of time and actively rejects other methods.
4. Some of the daughter components may have been initially created at the same time as the parent component. There are many ways daughter products could be incorporated into the systems when first formed.
5. Variables such as lead vaporization and free neutrons, etc., indicate

that the lead ages, which are typically the oldest, could indicate nothing whatsoever about age.

6. Modern formations of lava rocks are dated to be millions of years old. When Rock melts it's supposed to reset the clock. Uranium aging on rocks of known ages is incorrect, so why should we trust uranium aging on rocks of unknown ages?

7. We accept the potassium dates which most closely resemble the uranium dates, but the uranium dates themselves are unreliable.

8. The change in argon is from the environment, not the decaying process. Environmental fluid and gaseous argon at the time of lava flow being incorporated into the igneous rock can account for the argon levels rather than the proposed decay rates.

9. Continental drift rates are also based on the potassium argon dating of rocks on the seafloor and are therefore flawed.

10. Rubidium strontium dating is also measured by uranium dating, so bad uranium methods make these unreliable too.

11. Rubidium strontium can easily be leached out, and there are other obvious flaws.

(End of Morris on radiometric dating.)

The geologic column was developed in the 1800s, long before any radiometric dating techniques were developed in the 1900s. Remember that when you hear claims about the geologic column being precise and absolute. The order that these concepts were developed is of critical importance when we learn that they throw out radiometric dates which don't match the preestablished column. One **evolutionist professor admitted** the selective use of favored radiometric dates in the scientific community when he said, "If a C-14 date supports our theories, we put it in the main text. **If it does not entirely contradict them, we put it in a footnote. And if it is completely 'out-of-date,' we just drop it.**" (\*T. Save-Soderbergh and \*Ingrid U. Olsson, "C-14 Dating and Egyptian Chronology," Radiocarbon Variations and Absolute Chronology, ed. \*Ingrid U. Olsson (1970), p. 35 [also in \*Pensee, 3(1): 44].)

Another **evolutionist researcher admitted** just how many unapproved radiometric dates they throw out when he said, “It may come as a shock to some, but **fewer than 50 percent of the radiocarbon dates from geological and archaeological samples in northeastern North America have been adopted as ‘acceptable’** by investigators.” (\*J. Ogden III, “The Use and Abuse of Radiocarbon,” in Annals of the New York Academy of Science, Vol. 288, 1977, pp.167-173.)

The point of radiometric dating is that the rocks ‘clock’ or ‘age’ gets reset to 0 years old when the rock is melted then solidifies into a new ‘baby’ rock; they think the earth was melted at its time of creation, so their measurement of the amount of decay is used to say how long ago the earth was formed. This becomes problematic for old earth evolution when fresh igneous rocks developed from witnessed lava flows are radiometrically dated to be millions of years old.

Another problem with radiometric dating is the assumed melted rock the Earth was created from. The book of Genesis describes the creation of Earth as a liquid water sphere without solid form, from which solid rock later came (**Genesis 1:6-10** demonstrates this; consider verse 9 in particular: “**And God said, Let the waters**

**under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.**”) Large bodies of scientific evidence do not support the melted ball picture of creation (see books like Evolution Cruncher and Universal Model vol. 1 for more on that.) I’ll quickly mention one evidence of the non-melted origins of granite, namely that quartz rock (quartz being the majority of all rocks) is piezoelectric, and if they had been melted at any point in time, they would lose their electric capacity. Why is the water Earth creation an issue for radiometric dating? No melted rock, no clock reset.



Recent studies show that neutrinos affect decay rates. Although the changes are infinitesimal, it opens the door to possibilities that special neutrino events or some parts of the galaxy or something like a micronova might change them in significant ways. (see

<https://physicsworld.com/a/do-solar-neutrinos-affect-nuclear-decay-on-earth/>)



Many interesting discoveries have been made limiting the history of life on Earth to a very limited timeframe. One intriguing cutting-edge science discovery is that we have found **fresh blood vessels in dinosaur bones**. In 2005, Mary Schweitzer, a paleontologist at North Carolina State University, accidentally found soft tissue in dinosaur bones. She told her assistant to “do it again” 16 times, and they got the same result. She waited an entire year to reveal her findings, worried that she would be ridiculed. Thirteen years later, in 2018, she reported that other scientists were still “thrashing her in the press.” Why wouldn’t scientists be excited about this discovery?

Because it contradicts evolution in proving that dinosaurs couldn’t have lived more than 30,000 years ago, which is about how long these tissues last. An outlier study shows 900,000 years, but these figures are both radically shorter than the 65-105 million years ago, when science claims dinosaurs lived. You can watch the 60 Minutes interview of her at this link: [https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-K7\\_H27Wq4](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0-K7_H27Wq4).

Microbiologist Devin Anderson PhD also talks about the discovery of dinosaur tissues. In the “Is Genesis History” documentary, he points out how they’ve even found proteins, etc., in this dinosaur tissue, that it isn’t just bacteria as some evolutionists have claimed.

Consider how supposedly millions and billions of year-old coal and diamonds have carbon-14, which carbon is only supposed to last thousands of years.

Tree ring dating and a plethora of other fields of scientific research put a very limited number on how old Earth can be. One of my favorite limiting sciences is measuring top-soil levels around the world. These measurements and accumulation rates demonstrate a very recent flood of Noah, about 4500 years ago, just like the Bible says.



(Image: Universal Model)

I wonder **why people who believe God used evolution accept evolutionary timetables** - those are timetables that would supposedly be required if no designer was involved! I reject the entire supposition that these timetables could work at all, but the fact that Christian evolutionists defer to these timetables shows how undeveloped and suspect these ideas are.

## Transitional Fossils? Archeopteryx?



**On pages 54-55**, the LTSR authors popularly claim that the “**Archeopteryx**” fossil is a transitional species—a reptile turning into a bird. Is this real evidence of evolution, or is it just a bird? (Image from LTSR included.) Let’s take a closer look.

First, this bird isn’t so unique. This bird with teeth and claws may be like the modern platypus which has some features of one animal type and other features of other types. The platypus has fur, lays eggs, is a

mammal, nurses, chews food with plates rather than teeth, & is generally far stranger than the Archeopteryx. There are no transitional fossils linking the platypus to other species. We think we have it all figured out with our classifications, but God reminds us with strange creatures that He is the creator and makes what He wishes.

What about its feathers? There is no viable scientific explanation of how scales would evolve into feathers because it never happened. Archeopteryx has feathers identical to modern feathers. There are no intermediate feathers between a reptile scale and a bird feather. The leg and wing bones of Archeopteryx are hollow like that of a bird. The feathers are well developed for flight, asymmetrically. (Non-flying birds, like penguins, have symmetrical feathers.)

What about its claws and teeth? Other modern birds, such as the ostrich, have 3 claws on each wing, the same as Archeopteryx. The Hoatzin of South America and Touraco of Africa have claws on their wings too. Various modern birds have teeth also, such as the Graylag Goose.

**Evolution scientist P. Moody** also acknowledges that it's nothing strange for a bird to have teeth. He says, "However, other extinct ancient birds had teeth, and every other category of vertebrates contains some organisms with teeth, and some without (amphibians, reptiles, extinct birds, mammals, etc.)."—\*P. Moody, Introduction to Evolution (1970), pp. 196-197



(Image: Graylag Goose with teeth, Wikipedia)

Is Archaeopteryx really a transitional fossil? There are modern birds in the same (Jurassic) period, as well as modern birds before this period. One **evolutionist admitted** that “It is obvious that we must now look for the ancestors of flying birds in a period of time much older than that in which Archaeopteryx lived.”—\*J. Ostrom, Science News 112 (1977), p. 198.

One **evolutionist textbook plainly admitted** that the entire field of bird evolution is speculative: “The origin of birds is largely a matter of deduction. There is **no fossil evidence** of the stages through which the **remarkable change** from reptile to bird was achieved.”—\*W.E. Swinton, Biology and Comparative Physiology of Birds, Vol. 1 (1980), p. 1

In conclusion, there are no transitional fossils between this bird and a reptile. This fossil doesn’t predate birds; Archeopteryx is just a bird. It is common knowledge that variation within a species allows for differences like this without crossing the species barrier, which cannot be crossed.

## Species Change

**On page 25** the LTSR authors promote the idea that there are “transitional fossils.”

The fact remains that we have not found the transitional fossils which Darwin’s theory called for. The record is full of gaps from one species to the next. This is why evolutionists have invented theories like “punctuated equilibrium” claiming these changes happened ‘quickly’ over a few hundred thousand years, but with lots of stasis (uneventful time) between the changes.

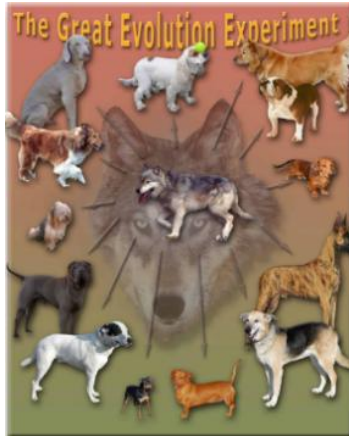
Whenever evolution theory statistically fails to demonstrate reasonable amounts of change within the allotted time frame, it is changed, lengthening the time. No amount of revision will save this theory; let it go!

**On page** 25-26 the LTSR authors claim to ‘close the gap’ between a walking land mammal evolving into a whale. To do so, they make a series of speculative claims about transitional animal fossils. Sequences about which animal came first are highly speculative, and the detailed mechanism of one fossil turning into another remains unexplained in all the scientific literature. (See the writings of Stephen Meyer for more on this.)

**On pages** 24-26 of LTSR, in their “God of the Gaps” section, the authors claim that there are transitional fossils and that God didn’t just fill in the gaps of one form going into the other. Nature shows us very different kinds of animals, and evolutionists are on a mission to show that animals all came from a common ancestor, so they claim there is evidence of ancient animals existing in the ‘gaps’ between the diverse animals we see today.

This is all based on a flawed premise. The fossils aren’t transitional, and there’s no gap to fill, which implies that there is no sequence of change. The differences between the species have always and will always be there. The fact of large gaps between species is a major problem for evolution and major evidence for creation. Remember: species are very different from each other. This attests to specific creation and negates evolution theory’s premise that everything evolved from a common ancestor.





What about species change? Despite all our breeding and extensive observation, no one has seen a new species emerge. As the famous **Science journal** reported, “No one has actually witnessed the birth of a species in the wild...” (Science, 25 June 1999, p2106)



(Images: Universal Model 2)

After all our dog breeding, we still can't get anything but a dog. It's the same for pigeons: many varieties, but never a new species.

As one scientist put it, “**At no point does the breeder produce a breed of pigeon that is so extreme that one can no longer consider it a pigeon...endless varieties can be produced but in no case are new species formed.**” (In Search of Deep Time: **Henry Gee**, The Free Press, 1999, p33)



## Insisting on Evolution: Beyond Theory

### NOT JUST A THEORY:

**On page 7** the LTSR authors give the ‘theories are important’ speech, as evolutionists often do. Real theories are supposed to explain how laws work, so which laws of nature are evolution explaining? None! Evolutionists are upset that evolution is still called a theory. For example, we don’t call gravity a theory, and why not? Because we can prove it. It’s a law. Word games aside, more and more scientists agree that evolution is an unsustainable theory and will never become a law.



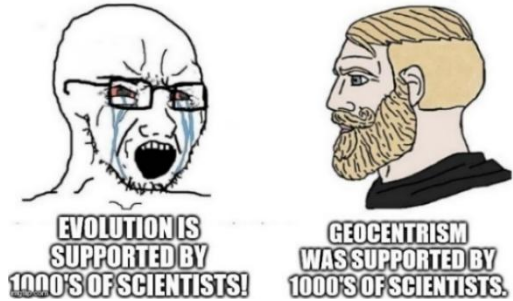
I remember watching a nature documentary that referred to evolution as an “established” theory. Throwing the word ‘established’ in there doesn’t change the fact that no one has demonstrated it to be true. We have seen beaks elongate etc., but never have we seen one species evolve into another, and no common ancestor between animals and humans has ever been proven. Consensus should never be the measuring rod of truth.



### ASSUMING EVOLUTION AS FACT:

**On page 39** of LTSR, the authors ask, “Why are homo sapiens (us) the only species left among our human-like ancestors?” The answer is that we have no human-like ancestors. We are made in the image of God. Small skeletons are those of various types of apes and short human

pygmies. There was no line of partial humans that led up to our creation; we came straight from the bowels of God Almighty. We are His “children,” His “direct” “lineal” “offspring” (see the 1909 1st Presidency Statement elsewhere in this essay, & Acts 17:29). Our origins are from on high, not from lower realms of beasts. The issue is that the authors, by asking this question, are **setting you up with an assumption** that you are supposed to take as fact. They want you to radically accept the controversial assumption that there is proof of human-like bones and the assumption that those bones are our ancestors. Both are false.



### **MOUNTAINS OF EVIDENCE – REALLY MOUNTAINS OF CHAFF:**

**On page 56**, the LTSR authors say, “Scientists have not come lightly to the conclusion that all organisms evolved on earth. They have accumulated mountains of evidence...” What we actually see are mountains of propaganda and 200 years of brainwashing via textbook rewriting to ensure that this theory is relentlessly taught to the extent that people forget the simple and pure message nature intended to give.

In this review we have begun to go over the key ‘mountains of evidence’ they thought would best showcase evolution. How are they holding up? Their mountain of evidence is only a mountain of chaff, quickly blown away in the wind. As Psalm 35:5 says, “**Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase them.**”



(Image: Such a Time as This: Chaff Driven by the Wind (Psalm 1:4-6)  
(mattakers.blogspot.com))

A big secret many scientists are aware of is that evolution is on its way out. The geocentric model was believed by the educated for 1800 years but turned out to be the opposite of the truth. When Aristarchus proposed the heliocentric model, Aristotle's supporters shot it down based on the scientific evidence and theories of their time. They didn't have sufficient telescopes to see stellar parallax, and they didn't know about the law of inertia, so they thought the Earth was at the center of the universe, not the sun. Evolution theory was the best science could come up with in the 1800s, but we are far past that now – or at least we would be if it weren't for tax-funded establishments bending over backward to prop it up.



## Un-Equal Representation & Bias Against Non-Evolutionary Views and Findings

Each member of a democratic society has a duty to look at what the experts are saying on both sides of a debate and form their own informed opinions. And as we do our research, as saints, we should be eager to understand God's will on all topics. Science does not present a uniform opinion about evolution; in fact, it remains a subject of great controversy among scientists, and tricks of silencing the opposition are taking place routinely. The benefit of religion is that it helps us see

which side to take when these controversies arise, especially when falsehoods are squashing the truth and suppressing her. We should not set aside our religious understandings in the face of science. Religious understanding should inform us about when science is and is not on the right track toward finding pure truth.

People intent on promoting a certain view often resort to silencing the opposition. Banning the capitalist professors in the Soviet Union did not ultimately stop capitalism any more than today's banning of professors who reject evolution will stop the truth of God's creation from being established throughout the world. We aren't communists; we don't need to rely purely on expert-approved opinions. So, when asked if we should just leave it all to scientists, the answer is, sure, if you're a communist! Those who value freedom will not abdicate thinking.

One excellent presentation on the systemic suppression of scientists who suggest intelligent design as a possibility for the origins of life is Ben Stein's "Expelled: No Intelligence Allowed."

(<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=V5EPymcWp-g>)

**Stephen Meyer**, in chapter 11 of *Darwin's Doubt*, discusses a man who allowed an article that questioned evolution to be peer-reviewed and published in an academic journal—the man was promptly fired.

**Michael Behe**, in "Darwin's Black Box," talks about a man who performed many science experiments and was going to be hired but was asked in the interview if he believed in evolution. He said no; he believed in the biblical account of creation, and for this, he was not hired.

**Jonathan Wells**, in "The Politically Incorrect Guide to Darwinism," reported several prime examples of academic bias favoring evolution. Consider:

1. Michael Behe and other scientists trying to publish intelligent design academic papers in science journals are denied. They say it's not scientific because it's not published in journals, and they won't publish it because it's not scientific (because it can't be found in academic

journals). (Note – this is circular reasoning.) Journals also refused to publish Behe's rebuttals to those who have published attacks against him in journals.

2. Wells gives repeated examples of how academic freedom only applies to politically correct ideas. Intelligent design advocates are not allowed to participate in various science forums, conferences etc.

3. The Smithsonian was going to have a show where they talked about evolution and drew a philosophical opinion from it that the cosmos might be designed for a reason. Evolutionists everywhere were outraged and got the Smithsonian to cancel the show. The Smithsonian said they decided to cancel the show because upon further analysis they concluded that such a show would not be in keeping with the mission of the Smithsonian. The Smithsonian is fine with mixing in philosophy with their science when it comes to philosophies that say there is nothing in the universe and we are all there is in the cosmos, but if ever you want to suggest the possibility of a philosophy that there might be something of design in the universe and purpose, they don't allow that.

4. There is dispute among evolutionary biologists about all forms of life coming from a common ancestor. Nevertheless, Darwinists try to shut down intelligent design advocates from even presenting that side by saying there is 'no controversy' that 'everyone agrees' on Darwinism.

5. Occasionally a biology textbook will bring up intelligent design only to say that there's no evidence for it and that it's just based on the bible. But of course, they don't let students view any of the materials defending intelligent design scientifically.

6. In the early 2000s Kansas took macroevolution out of their biology curriculum. Evolutionists got together and made it so those high school credits wouldn't count towards graduation. (Note – so much for localized education determined by parents. Everything is being federalized, globalized, and it's not you who gets to call the shots, it's someone smarter and more important than you. Someone who has moved beyond the primitive ways of religion and parental rights.)

7. A public high school teacher named Dehart mentioned the possibility of intelligent design in his school, and the school board approved of it.

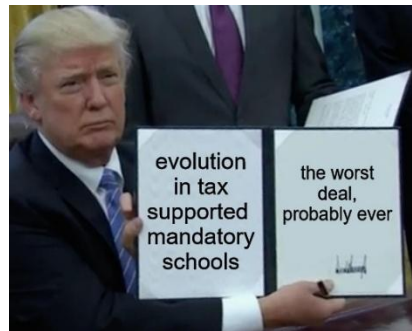
He didn't put forth his personal opinion, he just pointed out that there's another possibility, and the ACLU crushed him, ending his career as a public teacher.

*(End of Wells' points on academic bias favoring Darwinian evolution.)*

To demonstrate that there is controversy in science today about evolution, consider groups such as **Dissent from Darwin** (<https://dissentfromdarwin.org>). Their site features a series of scientists who openly express their view that natural selection (the heart of Darwinian evolution) is wholly insufficient to explain natural processes. The site features a researcher who had written a textbook on evolution who said, "students at least should have the opportunity to learn about the flaws and limits of Darwin's theory while they are learning about the theory's strongest claims."

This isn't just about saying, 'Let God be the one directing supernatural selection.' It is to say that many basic tenets of evolutionary theory don't work.

One Chinese scientist pointed out that in China, you can't question the government, but you can question Darwin; whereas in **America, you can question the government, but you can't question Darwin!** (See "Darwin's Doubt" by Stephen Meyer)



**On page 22** LTSR says "**diversity of thought**" is a good thing, but nothing in the Let's Talk Science book allows for diversity of thought when it comes to evolution. The theory of evolution is insisted upon from start to finish. As is the sad case today, tolerance often means tolerating everything that is mainstream. If you think they are being tolerant of opposing views, try and sign up for a creation-science class at BYU. Would it kill them to allow both points of view to be taught? I guess it would, at least, likely lead to killing their theory.

Are creation science advocates represented at BYU, a religious private university whose leaders have long taught against evolution, and whose founder started it for the express purpose of shutting down false theories of men? Not a chance. Why don't we start by offering a class at BYU on alternatives to evolution? There are plenty out there, and plenty of problems with evolution that are brushed under the rug.

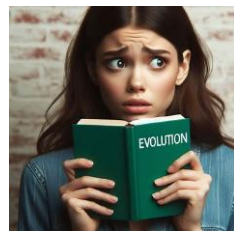
What are we afraid of if we want to be scientifically rigorous by airing these issues and alternatives? Losing accreditation? That should be the least of the saints' fears. Most of us, or at least those with the highest moral standards, couldn't care less about accreditation if it means compromising on truth. It's like if they told us to take Brigham Young's name out of the school (which we might as well do if we are promoting evolution), would we bow to that demand? Where do we draw the line?

So how about the religious scientists who aren't comfortable with evolution – is their diversity of thought allowed? Do they get a voice too? A friend of mine recently tried to get Deseret Book to sell his books, which promote creation, and they rejected his work, saying they didn't match the company brand. Boy have times changed! Remember the book "Man: His Origin and Destiny" by Elder Joseph Fielding Smith? It had entire chapters showing point by point just how absurd evolutionary theory is, and how exactly it contradicts Church doctrines. The Quorum of the 12 asked him to write it, and President Benson highly recommended it. Secular members of the Church today have almost entirely drowned out the once common message of scriptural creation among the saints.

Scientific creationists have never been allowed representation at the Smithsonian or other mainstream scientific establishments. In today's liberal academic climate, researchers who try to publish evidence contrary to evolution are ridiculed and defunded. This has left many scientists in fear of publishing who are aware of contrary evidence. There's a big red "NO" stamp waiting for all academic research that dares to question the theory of evolution. It's a vertical wall of disapproval. So much for diversity of thought!

It's like an article I recently read by a social scientist in the Church about the liberal bend of mainstream social sciences. The author said, "...there is virtually **no chance** that, say, a research **article in favor of the family proclamation**," Austin said, "**is going to pass peer review**." (<https://www.sltrib.com/religion/2023/01/29/byu-faculty-urged-align-their/>)

**Joseph Fielding Smith** encouraged students to study other theories than evolution. He said, "A few years ago the parents of a young man who was studying scientific courses came to me in great alarm. Their son was doubting some of the doctrines of the Church. He declared that they could not be true for they were in conflict with the teachings given in his classes. They wished me to have a talk with their son. This I did and we went into the matters at some length. I tried to convince him that **there were other textbooks and other scientists which do not hold to the views he was being taught**. That what he was being taught was merely a theory and not a proved fact." (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Introduction)



## Insisting on Agnostic Science: No God Allowed

### WHAT SCIENCE 'KNOWS'

The authors make many claims about what science "knows." There are certainly laws of nature which we have discovered, but what modern scientists think they know is often found later to be false, based on false premises, corrupt and incomplete data, and so forth. As Elder **Uchtdorf** recently taught, "First doubt your doubts before you doubt your faith." (Oct. 2013, *Come Join with Us*). I agree with Elder Uchtdorf and say let us beware of those who would put science before faith, using science as the primary truth to which everything else must comply.

**On page 18**, the LTSR authors say that it's okay for scientists to offer their “opinions” about what they find, but what happens when all those opinions are atheistic? Today, the atheistic voices in science are so loud and consistent that the public has forgotten that scientists don't have the data to dismiss God from existence.

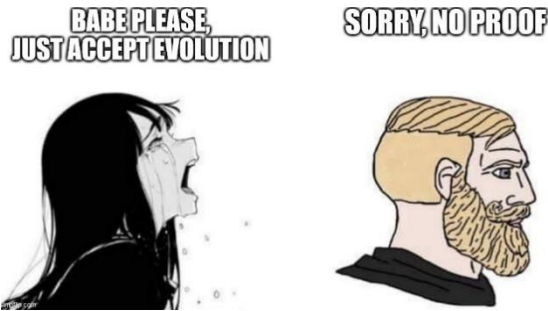
### **INSISTANCE ON AGNOSTIC SCIENCE**

**On pages 16-22**, the LTSR authors have a chapter called “**Science is agnostic.**” Does this trivialize God's word as a helpful standard in discerning truth and error if the question at hand has anything to do with science? We should all know that there are many false theories going around, and when we hold the word of God as our standard, it can help us avoid many false theories. But to the world of modern science, allowing any inspiration in the direction of their research is explicitly banned.

Modern science theories like evolution are not

agnostic, they are in fact atheistic because they have established the (arbitrary) rule that they will not allow for any supernatural existence whatsoever. How long can we live in denial of what they are doing, what they are skewing, what they are closing their eyes (and journals) to?

The authors throw in a few vague references to God being the creator, but it stops there; God's hands are tied, and evolution takes over.



## God Used Evolution? Yikes! An Overview of Religious & Scientific Issues

It's like my old BYU astronomy professor who tried to convince us that 'God used Big Bang evolution, and that's just wonderful!' It's not wonderful, actually. It's wasteful, cruel, unintelligent, and represents a significant betrayal of all we have been taught in scripture and the teachings of the church over the past 200 years.



To evolutionists, it is laughable when Christians claim that 'God used evolution,' because literally the whole point of evolution is a way of explaining nature without any supernatural involvement! Who's in the driver's seat - supernatural God or natural selection? Mentioning God in the background of evolution's random processes isn't just silly; it's blasphemous and in direct contradiction to the nature and power of God as revealed in scripture. And don't try to say the processes aren't random - evolution aims to prove that it is both possible and plausible that everything did come about randomly, or in other words, without guiding intelligence. Throwing God into this fantasy isn't helping anything - relabeling broken things does not fix problems.

Why we keep applying this theory as a source of truth is lost to me. Do you really expect the **fruit of truth to come from militant atheists?** Are the kingdoms of tyrants the handiwork of God? Evolution is a **cruel** method of creation that can never account for nature’s beauty. Sooner or later, people who don’t want to make waves, who want to ‘trust the science,’ will have to admit that modern science has been deceptive, intentionally atheistic, guilty of mass academic fraud, guilty of government coercion and that many souls have fallen prey to its deceptions.

The object of evolution is to systematically remove the hand of Providence from natural and historical events. It is to say that everything could have reasonably happened without Providence, so it probably did. If you want Providence involved, you should let the scriptures weigh in on the argument rather than dismissing all scripture as ‘not being a science textbook.’ Truths about the creation are so much more amazing than evolution! Picture exalted beings traveling the cosmos, spreading life and civilization! God works not by untold billions of years of slow processes, but by power! God speaks, and eternity looks! Ironically evolutionists accuse creationists of keeping God in a box, when actually it’s the evolutionists who fail to understand God moving in his power and glory!

**The Devil Inverts God’s Plan!**

<u>God’s Plan</u>	<u>Devil’s Inversion</u>
The creation by God.	The explosion of nothing.
The fall from God.	The climb from slime.
The atonement/returning to God.	Death. End of existence.

Stephen Meyer’s research exposing evolution lead him to say, "Why attempt to reconcile traditional Christian theology with Darwin’s theory as Collins tries to do if the theory itself has begun to collapse?" (Stephen Meyer, Darwin’s Doubt)



So, here's an overview of a few points about why it's foolish to claim that God used evolution:

**Here are some religious reasons why God didn't use evolution:**

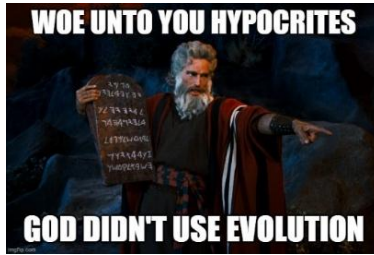
- Scriptures disagree with evolution.
- Latter-day Prophets disagree with evolution.
- 1st Presidency statements say Adam was the "direct lineal offspring" of God.
- Luke 3:38 gives a genealogy and says Adam's dad is God.
- Evolution is undirected ("natural" selection, not supernatural).
- Why look to a worldly idea for truth?
- Darwin was evil.
- Evolution was made to get rid of God.
- Intelligent element responds to God's authority.
- Evolution requires Adam's dad to be a monkey-man.
- Evolution denies that man was made in the image of God.
- Evolution denies the fall, which also undermines the atonement.

- Evolution spiritualizes the scriptures, not allowing them to be literal.
- Evolution denies the flood of Noah.
- Since we know God's power can do things quickly (think of the miracles), why do Christian evolutionists accept proposed timelines of atheistic evolution, knowing those timelines are designed to describe (theoretical) processes wherein nature made life by random undirected painstakingly time-intensive processes? Go ahead and try claiming that Almighty God used evolution to create life in 7 days or even 7,000 years and see how long they'll put up with your idea.

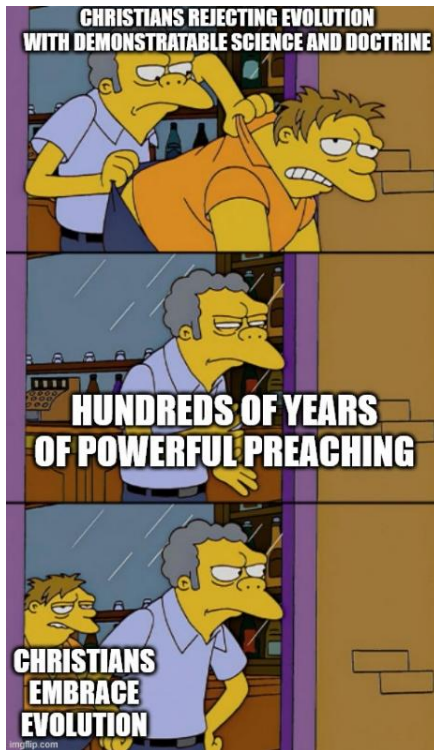


### **Here are some scientific reasons why God didn't use evolution:**

- Evolution is wasteful.
- Evolution takes forever. (An increasingly old Earth is just a pretext for their non-working ideas.)
- Evolution requires a way too old earth.
- Evolution is statistically not possible for the amount of time given, to mutate enough genes to create complex life.
- Evolution is based a long chain of unplanned events so unlikely they may as well be considered impossible.
- Evolution is cruel.
- There are more efficient ways to create, therefore its not charitable.
- Science often contradicts evolution.
- Atheist agenda holds up the fake science
- Tax dollars hold up the fake science.
- Opposition to evolution is systemically suppressed.
- Evolution doesn't work with known laws of genetics.
- There is insufficient proof for evolution in the fossil record.



If the world said the moon was made of cheese, and Christians said no, God made the moon, and he wouldn't have made it out of cheese, have we reached a satisfactory compromise when we say the moon is made of cheese, but God made it that way? The entire premise is flawed, and putting God into it isn't getting us any closer to the truth. Surely the God of order is offended when we blame Him for evolutionary claims. Though the whole world believes the moon to be of cheese, the saints will not!



**Joseph Fielding Smith** summarized his reasoning on why God didn't use the drawn-out process of evolution when he could have simply transported life to this planet. He said:

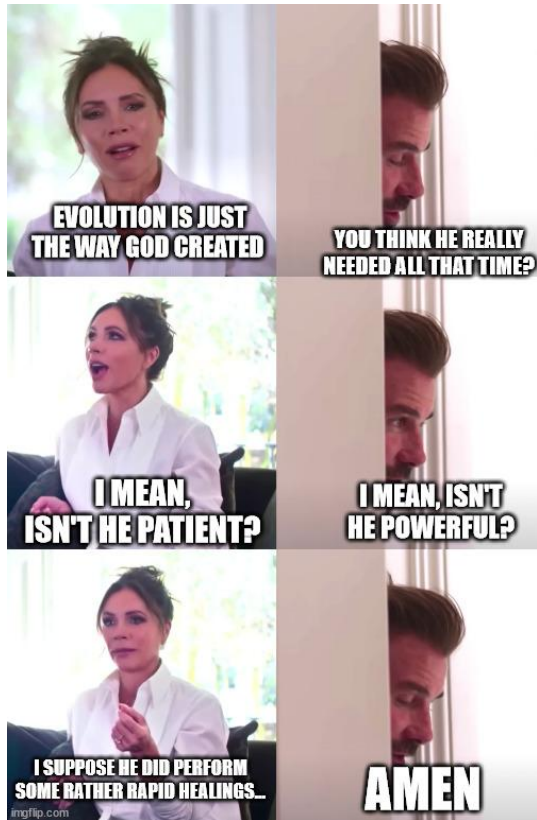
“Now let us reason together on what is here presented:

1. Worlds without number have been created.
2. They have been created as habitations for the children of God.
3. The great work and glory of our Father is to bring to pass the immortality and eternal life of man.
4. Inhabitants of other worlds are begotten sons and daughters of God.
5. When one earth passes away to its exaltation another comes.
6. The making of earths is a glorious work which has been carried on eternally.

This being true, then does it not appear to you that it is a foolish and ridiculous notion that when God created this earth he had to begin with a speck of protoplasm, and take millions of years, if not billions, to bring conditions to pass by which his sons and daughters might obtain bodies made in his image? Why not the shorter route and **transplant them from another earth as we are taught in the scriptures?**

Surely to any reasonable mind, the Lord would not have to start with an amoeba, pass through the stage of lower fish to higher fish to reptiles to apes and to man! When we stop to consider how perfect are the workings of God; how thorough he is and orderly, surely these theories flatten out and are without substance.” (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 12 Man the Offspring of God)

**President Packer's** teachings against evolution were consistent with restored truth. He boldly taught against descent from a common ancestor, saying, "No lesson is more manifest in nature than that all living things do as the Lord commanded in the Creation. They reproduce "after their own kind." (See Moses 2:12, 24.) They follow the pattern of their parentage. Everyone knows that; every four-year-old knows that! A bird will not become an animal nor a fish. A mammal will not beget reptiles, nor "do men gather ... figs of thistles." (Matt. 7:16.) **In the countless billions of opportunities in the reproduction of living things, one kind does not beget another. If a species ever does cross, the offspring cannot reproduce. The pattern for all life is the pattern of the parentage. ... Surely no one with reverence for God could believe that His children evolved from slime or from reptiles.** ... The theory of evolution, and it is a theory, will have an entirely different dimension when the workings of God in creation are fully revealed." (Boyd K. Packer, "The Pattern of Our Parentage" Oct. 1984 general conference).



## Atheistic Evolution Encouraged?

**On pages 20-21**, the LTSR authors say we can ‘accept atheistic viewpoints as they align with the science.’ The question then is, why are we relying on science which points us to atheism?

We know that true science, by definition, cannot point us to atheism (**Moroni 7:14-17**)! Let’s look at Moroni’s prophetic standards of measurement:

11 For behold, a bitter fountain cannot bring forth good water; neither can a good fountain bring forth bitter water; wherefore, a man being a servant of the devil cannot follow Christ; and if he follow Christ he cannot be a servant of the devil. 12 Wherefore, all things which are good cometh of God; and that which is evil cometh of the devil; for the devil is an enemy unto God, and fighteth against him continually, and inviteth and

enticeth to sin,

and to do that which is evil

continually. 13

But behold, that which is of God

inviteth and

enticeth to do

good

continually;

wherefore, every

thing which

inviteth and enticeth to do good, and to love God, and to serve him, is

inspired of God. 14 Wherefore, take heed, my beloved brethren, that ye

do not judge that which is evil to be of God, or that which is good and

of God to be of the devil. 15 For behold, my brethren, it is given unto

you to judge, that ye may know good from evil; and the way to judge is

as plain, that ye may know with a perfect knowledge, as the daylight is

from the dark night. 16 For behold, the Spirit of Christ is given to every

man, that he may know good from evil; wherefore, I show unto you the

Saints Doctrinal knowledge  
100 years ago



Evolution is  
of the Devil.

imgflip.com

Saints Doctrinal  
knowledge today



God used  
evolution.

way to judge; for every thing which inviteth to do good, and to persuade to believe in Christ, is sent forth by the power and gift of Christ; wherefore ye may know with a perfect knowledge it is of God. 17 But whatsoever thing persuadeth men to do evil, and believe not in Christ, and deny him, and serve not God, then ye may know with a perfect knowledge it is of the devil; for after this manner doth the devil work, for he persuadeth no man to do good, no, not one; neither do his angels; neither do they who subject themselves unto him. 18 And now, my brethren, seeing that ye know the light by which ye may judge, which light is the light of Christ, see that ye do not judge wrongfully; for with that same judgment which ye judge ye shall also be judged. 19 Wherefore, I beseech of you, brethren, that ye should search diligently in the light of Christ that ye may know good from evil; and if ye will lay hold upon every good thing, and condemn it not, ye certainly will be a child of Christ.”

**On page 21** the LTSR authors say, “the most appropriate version of evolution, from a scientific standpoint, is agnostic, often referred to as “naturalistic” evolution.” So, they are basing all their studies on a viewpoint that doesn’t include God. How contrary this is to the restoration! **Brigham Young** commissioned Karl G. Maeser as President of the academy and told him, “**You ought not to teach even the alphabet or the multiplication tables without the Spirit of God.**” (p190 Stoddard Faith Crisis Vol. 1).

**On page 21** the LTSR authors admit that ‘half of undergraduates who believe in evolution are atheists.’ Their mission is to get people to believe in evolution and God at the same time, though this is an inherently



contradictory mission. Sure, on some level, a person can believe in both, but by and by, a person will need to pick a side, as the

philosophical & theological implications of these two ideas are direct opposites. Fortunately, science is beginning to disprove evolution, so the answers are not far off for those with good intent.

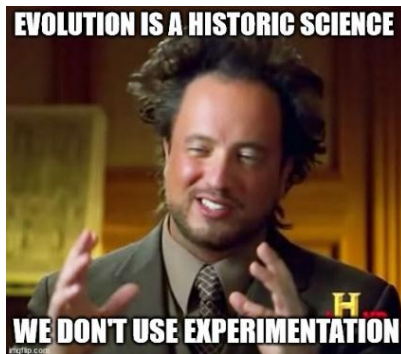
## The Right Way to Approach Creation So We Aren't "Willingly Ignorant:" Demonstratable Science

### DEMONSTRATABLE SCIENCE:

**On page 28**, the LTSR authors say, ‘**Don't let your faith be shaken**’ if science can explain something God did. While that is a correct principle, they apply it incorrectly by stating that there is provable evidence for evolution, which God must have used. Why do they feel a need to warn us of danger here? Because evolution is inherently dangerous. Is the truth dangerous? No.

**On page 28**, the LTSR authors ask, " What happens when science comes up with a reasonable and even testable explanation for a “gap” in our understanding?" The first problem with this statement is that evolution theory is neither reasonable nor testable. Next, evolution isn't demonstrating the “gaps;” it isn't demonstrating anything because it isn't an empirically testable (real) science.

Author **Ernst Mayr**, delivering a lecture after receiving the Crafoord Prize from the Royal Swedish Academy of Science, explained the non-empirical nature of evolution, saying,

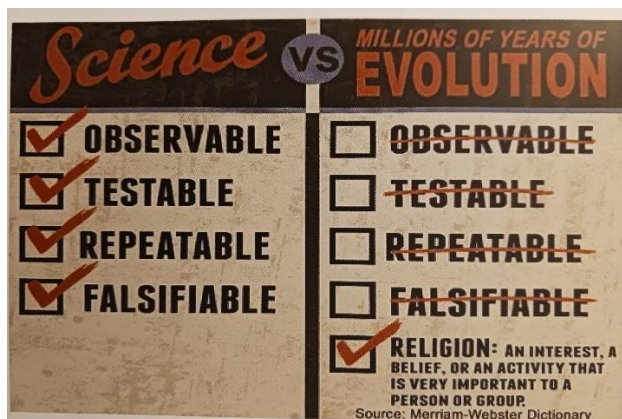


“Evolutionary biology, in contrast with physics and chemistry, is a historical science- the evolutionist attempts to explain events and

processes that have already taken place. Laws and experiments are inappropriate techniques for the explication of such events and processes.”

Thus, we see that evolution is more storytelling than science. Latter-day Saints are interested in testable science. The **First Presidency** of the Church taught, "Our religion is not hostile to real science. That which is **demonstrated**, we accept with joy; but **vain philosophy, human theory and mere speculations of men, we do not accept nor do we adopt anything contrary to divine revelation or to good common sense**. But everything that tends to right conduct, that harmonizes with sound morality and increases faith in Deity, finds favor with us no matter where it may be found." (from "WORDS IN SEASON FROM THE FIRST PRESIDENCY": Deseret Evening News December 17, 1910, part 1 p.3) (excerpt from the BYU packet on evolution

<http://biology.byu.edu/DepartmentInfo/EvolutionandtheOriginofMan.a.spx>.)



(Image author unknown.)

While some insist on filling the gap in their understanding with evolutionary theory, many are holding out, insisting on demonstratable and doctrinally accurate science. The evolutionists are rolling on the floor right now – did he just say, ‘doctrinally accurate science!?’ Yep, he did. If science proves that God doesn’t exist, scrap that trash. If

‘science’ ‘proves’ there was no flood, scrap that trash. I hate to break the bubble, but there are liars out there (excuse me, people who tell lies). I hate to break it to you, but some of those people in the habit of telling lies are active in the academic world, and let me tell you, they aren’t on God’s side. God has already established many truths by His word, and we need not prioritize the philosophies of men above God, even when they are mingled with scripture.

By claiming that our gaps of understanding are filled by evolution rather than by God, modern science advocates are taking God out of nature, excluding the creator from the creation. At the end of the day, you can’t prove evolution - it is a belief system, an orthodoxy you shouldn’t dare to question if you don’t want to risk being fired or defunded.



Here in **D&C 88:118** we read of mixing study and faith; notice how this passage refers to the issue of many not having faith in their study: “**And as all have not faith, seek ye diligently and teach one another words of wisdom; yea, seek ye out of the best books words of wisdom; seek learning, even by study and also by faith.**”

In **2 Nephi 9:28** we learn that the learned who reject God’s word are fools: “**O that cunning plan of the evil one! O the vainness, and the frailties, and the foolishness of men! When they are learned they think they are wise, and they hearken not unto the counsel of God, for they set it aside, supposing they know of themselves, wherefore, their wisdom is foolishness and it profiteth them not. And they shall perish.**”

**D&C 59:21** shows that not giving God credit for all of creation is very bad: “**And in nothing doth man offend God, or against none is his wrath kindled, save those who confess not his hand in all things, and obey not his commandments.**” Notice how creation denial is linked to commandment breaking. Someone who doesn’t see the hand of God in all creation from the beginning surely cannot be in keeping with the commandment to preach the miraculous gospel to all the world.

In **D&C 29:34** we see that God doesn't want us to separate spiritual and temporal things. "Wherefore, verily I say unto you that all things unto me are spiritual, and not at any time have I given unto you a law which was temporal; neither any man, nor the children of men; neither Adam, your father, whom I created." Notice how the verse also talks about God making Adam, whereas evolutionists believe that Adam was made from a monkey who evolved.



### **WILLINGLY IGNORANT OF CREATION:**

We learn in **2 Peter 3:5-7** that people are willingly ignorant, particularly about the dynamic events of the creation and the flood: "For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: but the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."

The **Joseph Smith Translation of 2 Peter 3:5-7** is even more clear about the creation and the flood: "**5** For this they willingly are ignorant of, that of old the heavens, and the earth standing in the water and out of the water, were created by the word of God; **6** And by the word of God, the world that then was, being overflowed with water perished; **7** But the heavens, and the earth which are now, are kept in store by the same word, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men."

**Psalms 19:1** insists that nature does indeed prove God: "The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork."

**Stephen Meyer's** research exposing evolution lead him to say, "Why

attempt to reconcile traditional Christian theology with Darwin's theory as Collins tries to do if the theory itself has begun to collapse?" (Stephen Meyer, Darwin's Doubt)

## Part 3: The Church Still Against Evolution

Responding to Claims about a Vague or Neutral Church Position  
Ecclesiastical Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

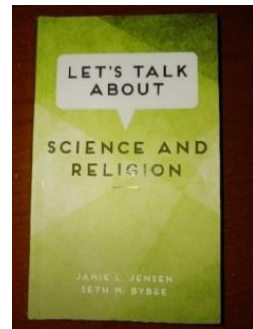
Remember that we will be frequently refer to the 2023 book, titled “Let’s Talk about Science and Religion,” which conveniently showcases evolutionist claims and is published by Deseret Book. We will refer to this book as ‘LTSR.’

The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee’s book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that “[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution.**”

### Previewing Key Concepts on Church Doctrine

#### Church Position

We will consider First Presidency statements clearly stating that we are “**direct, lineal offspring of God,**” that we do not come from lower species as some claim. While evolutionists claim that these statements “**do not confirm or deny evolutionary science claims**” (LTSR 49-50), the statements clearly refute evolution. Here’s a preview of the main **First Presidency statement** from 1909, which will discuss later in detail:



“It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declares that Adam was ‘the first man of all men’ (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race. It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the beginning after the image of God; and whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: **Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father.**” (The First Presidency, “The Origin of Man,” *Improvement Era*, Nov. 1909, 81; *Ensign*, Feb. 2002, 30.) (Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Anthon H. Lund)

The 1909 First Presidency Statement was reprinted in the Ensign 2002 at (<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng>). Significantly, the statement was introduced as being the church’s position on evolution as follows: “*In the early 1900s, questions concerning the **Creation of the earth** and the **theories of evolution** became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of these controversies, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which expresses the **Church’s doctrinal position on these matters**. A reprinting of this important First Presidency statement will be helpful as members of the Church study the Old Testament this year.*”

This 2002 Ensign article introduction to the 1909 First Presidency statement matters for two reasons: 1. It shows that the church DOES have an official doctrinal position about evolution. 2. It shows that the 1909 statement was in fact about evolution. That should be obvious, but shockingly, evolutionists try to say the 1909 statement is somehow *not* about evolution.

We will point out the issues in the “No official church position on evolution” claim, which is clearly at odds with multiple First Presidency Statements. **Elder Boyd K. Packer heard the claim about there not being an official Church position on evolution and**

responded: “**Twice the First Presidency has declared the position of the Church on organic evolution.** The first, a statement published in 1909 entitled The Origin of Man was signed by Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund. The other, entitled Mormon View of Evolution, signed by Presidents Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, and Charles W. Nibley, was published in 1925. It follows very closely the first statement, indeed quotes directly from it.” (Boyd K. Packer, The Law and the Light, Book of Mormon Symposium, BYU, 30 October 1988)

We will expose statements calling for leaving science to scientists.

We will point out the many holes in the Organic Evolution Church History web page.

### **Scriptures**

Scriptures of the restoration refute evolution. For starters:

- **2 Nephi 2:22** there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.
- **D&C 77:6-7, 12** Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).
- **JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11** Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.
- **JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10** Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.
- **D&C 84:16** Adam was the first man.
- **D&C 29:34** We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.

And a few from the Bible:

- **Luke 3:38** Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).
- **Psalms 19:1** Nature does prove God.
- **Romans 5:12, 14** By one man sin and death entered the world.

- **1 Cor. 15:21-22,26** by the man Adam came death.
- **Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22**: Plants were also affected by the Fall.
- **Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2**: Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).
- **Genesis 3:17-20** shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.
- **Romans 8 :21-22** speaks of all of creation being cursed.
- **1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45** speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.
- **Romans 5: 12-14** also teaches these doctrines of death originating from the sin of man.

## Talmage, Widstoe, Eyring, & The Consistent Message of the Church

**On page 50** the LTSR authors speak of “the varying views of church leaders over time.” The Church History Topics website page on Organic Evolution makes similar claims (<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/history/topics/organic-evolution?lang=eng> which I address elsewhere in this book). What they mean is that the message of church leaders has been entirely consistent, but they refer to two notable Apostles Widstoe & Talmage (as well as Henry Eyring Sr. and BH Robers, who were not Apostles), who had somewhat differing views on science. Many are surprised to learn that several of these men did not believe that Adam came from hominids, though each of them at some time in their lives expressed being unclear in whether there had been pre-Adamites and death before the Fall. These men were not in complete unity with the doctrines found in the scriptures and the unified voice of the Presidents of the Church in this dispensation. As I understand, Talmage entertained the idea of modern geology’s old Earth, and Eyring Sr. was on board with the common ancestor claims.

I will not include all of their teachings on the subject here, but I will include some of their statements that may be surprising to those who claim them to be fully on the side of the evolutionists.

**James E. Talmage** expressed his view against organic evolution from a common ancestor when he said, **“I do not regard Adam as related to certainly not as descended from the Neanderthal, the Cro-Magnon, the Peking or the Piltdown man.** Adam came as divinely created, created and empowered, and stands as the patriarchal head of his posterity, who, if true to the laws of God are heirs to the Priesthood and to the glories of eternal lives. **Were it true that man is a product of evolution from lower forms, it is but reasonable to believe that he will yet develop into something higher. While it is a fact that eternal progression is a characteristic of man’s Divine birthright, as yet we have learned nothing to indicate that man shall develop physically into any other form than that in which he now appears.** The difficulty lies in the fact already stated, that man differs from the animal creation not only in degree but in kind; he is the only being who has any conception of a preexistent state or an existence beyond the grave; the only being whose thoughts turn toward God and who feels in his soul the inspiring impulses of kinship to Deity. **Believe not those who would make man but little above the brutes, when in truth he is but little below the angels,** and if faithful shall pass by the angels and take his place among the exalted sons of God. The spirit of man is the offspring of the Eternal Father, and his body, if unmarred, is in the very form and fashion of that spirit.” (James E. Talmage, Conference Report, October 1916, pp. 7376)

**James Talmage** taught of man being the literal offspring of God. He said, **“Man’s Relationship to God—’Mormonism’ claims an actual and literal relationship of parent and child between the Creator and man—not in the figurative sense in which the engine may be called the child of its builder; not the relationship of a thing mechanically made to the maker thereof; but the connection between father and offspring.”** (James E. Talmage, Articles of Faith, p. 474)

**James Talmage** even taught that some in the restored church try to misconstrue scriptures to justify evolution. He said, **“There are men in the world who have set themselves up against the God of Israel, men who have undertaken to measure arms with the Almighty, and to pit their wisdom against the eternal wisdom of God, men who have undertaken to construe, or rather to**

**misconstrue, the holy Scriptures, and to declare to the people that these writings do not mean what they say. Beware of them, Latter-day Saints.** Stand we firm and steadfast by the revealed word of God and on the words of instruction that are given us from time to time by those whom we sustain before the Lord as his representatives in our midst; and should there come a question of issue between the opinions of men and the word of revelation, I say, as said the apostle, Paul, of old, in his written address to the Saints of Rome: “Yea, let God be true, but every man a liar.” Men have made themselves **liars before God because they have undertaken to question and even to deny his word.** ... When I see how often the theories and conceptions of men have gone astray, have fallen short of the truth, yea, have even **contradicted the truth directly**, I am thankful in my heart that we have an iron rod to which we can cling—the rod of certainty, the rod of revealed truth. The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints **welcomes all truth, but it distinguishes most carefully between fact and theory**, between premises and deductions; and it is willing to leave some questions in abeyance until the Lord in his wisdom shall see fit to speak more plainly. As the result of the combined labors **of men I learn that man is but the developed offspring of the beast; and yet I read that God created man in his own image, after his likeness; and again, I stand on the word of God, though it be in contradiction to the theories of men. This spirit of misconstruction, this attempt to explain away the sure word of prophecy, the indisputable word of revelation, is manifest even among our own people.** There are those who would juggle with the predictions of the Lord’s prophets.” (James E. Talmage, Conference Report, October 1916, pp. 7376)

**John Widtsoe** affirmed that evolution remains an unproven theory. He said, “**Science stands at present helpless before the mystery of the origin of life on earth. It offers guesses which have no precedence over theological inferences.** Through revelation we know that life existed before the earth was, and that “man was in the beginning with God.” **Life was placed upon earth by God**, through His power. That doctrine satisfies the inmost need of man. Such hypotheses or theories [about evolution] become dangerous when confused with the facts themselves. There are now many theories of evolution, all subject to the normal scrutiny to which all theories should be subjected; and until their probability is demonstrated, it is well to **remain**

wary of them... After these many years of searching, its truth has not been demonstrated. To many competent minds it is but a working hypothesis of temporary value. The theory fails utterly to explain the emotional, reasoning, and religious nature of man which distinguishes him so completely from the lower animals.” (John A. Widtsoe, Evidences and Reconciliation, pp. 160-163)

**John Widtsoe** further commented on the oddity of evolutionists fighting unfairly to uphold their theory. He said, “Many a writer of books in this enlightened day is a poor philosopher, who has not learned to **distinguish between facts**, the only reliable units of knowledge, and inferences, the guesses, more or less probable, as to the meaning of the facts. One writer builds a **philosophy for universal acceptance upon the theory of evolution**. If **opposition is voiced, the proponents of the theories rise up in mighty wrath**, forgetting that they are but **defending a human inference, not a fact of human observation**. So, even in this enlightened age men have not wholly freed themselves from the **heavy yoke of ‘theories of men’**. Here, perhaps, lies the chief danger besetting this otherwise clear-thinking age. **Men become enamored of their own creations, their explanations of the universe**. Much of the discord among men may be traced directly to an unintelligent **allegiance to inferences**; few men quarrel about facts.” (John A. Widtsoe, In Search of Truth: Comments on the Gospel and Modern Thought, p. 109)

Sadly today the scientific establishment makes it increasingly difficult to distinguish between fact and inference in matters of biology geology cosmology and so forth. As Mark Twain put it, *"It ain't what you don't know that gets you into trouble. It's what you know for sure that just ain't so."*

**B.H. Roberts** wrote about the inherent contradictions between Christianity and evolution. He said, **neither in living nature nor in the geological records can be found the intermediate transitional forms linking together by fine gradations the species, and the theory of evolution as advocated by many modern scientists lies stranded upon the shore of idle speculation**. There is one other objection to be urged against the theory of evolution before leaving it; **it is contrary to the revelations of God... But if the hypothesis of evolution be true, if man is only a product evolved from the lower forms of**

life—better still producing better until the highest type of intellectual manhood crowns with glory this long continued process—then it is evident that there has been no “fall,” such as the revelations of God speak of; and if there was no fall, there was no occasion for a Redeemer to make atonement for man, in order to reconcile him to God; then the mission of Jesus Christ was a myth, the coinage of idle brains, and Jesus himself was either mistaken, or one of the many impostors that have arisen to mock mankind with the hope of eternal life. Such is the inevitable result of accepting the philosophy of evolution, after which all the world is now running—it is destructive of the grand, central truth of all revelation; as well ancient as modern—as well the revelations given to Moses and the prophets, as those given to the apostles of the New Testament; as well those given in Asia; as those given in America; for the central truth of all revelation is the fall of man, and the redemption through the atonement of Jesus Christ. All things else contained in the revelations of God to man are subordinate and dependent for their strength and force upon this leading truth. I am aware that there is a class of **men who profess to be “Christian evolutionists,” and who maintain that Christianity can be made to harmonize with the philosophy of evolution.** But how are they made to harmonize? We are told that Jesus is still a Redeemer, but in this sense only: he gave out faultless moral precepts, and practiced them in his life, and inasmuch as people accept his doctrines and follow his example they will be redeemed from evil. But as to the fall of man and the atonement made for him by the Son of God—both ideas are of necessity rejected; which means, of course, denying the great fundamental truths of revelation; **it is by destroying the basis on which the Christian religion rests, that the two theories are harmonized—if such a process can be called harmonization. It is on the same principle that the lion and the lamb harmonize, or lie down together—the lion eats the lamb.**” (B. H. Roberts, *The Gospel and Man’s Relationship to Deity*, pp. 265-267)

**Roberts** also pointed to John Taylor’s work against evolution, saying, “The student of the great subject of the atonement will find in President [John] Taylor’s work [Mediation and Atonement] a most valuable collection of material for his consideration. In chapter XXIII he will also find a most valuable reference to the doctrine of **evolution as believed in by the Darwinian school of philosophers—a school of philosophy**

**which professes to trace living phenomena to their origin, and which, if it were true, would at once destroy the doctrine of the Atonement.”** (B. H. Roberts, Life of John Taylor, pp. 367 – 368)

Roberts taught a similar teaching as **Brigham Young**, that the creation of Adam from the dust and Eve from the rib were a rare case of symbolic events, and that human creation followed the pattern of natural procreation. Brigham said, **“In this nothing is hinted at about man being made from the dust, and woman manufactured from a rib, a story which has been a cause of much perplexity to religious people, and a source of much impious merriment to reckless unbelievers. And though it is said that the “Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground”—it by no means follows that he was “formed” as one might form a brick, or form the dust of this earth. We are all “formed” of the dust of the ground, though instead of being moulded as a brick we are brought forth by the natural laws of procreation. As before stated, the claims of evolution, as explained by philosophers of the Darwin school, are contrary to all experience so far as man’s knowledge extends. The great law of nature is that every plant, herb, fish, beast and man produces its kind; and though there may be slight variation from that law, those variations soon run out either by reverting to the original stock, or else by becoming incapable of producing offspring, and thus become extinct.”** (B. H. Roberts, The Gospel and Man’s Relationship to Deity, pp. 279 282)

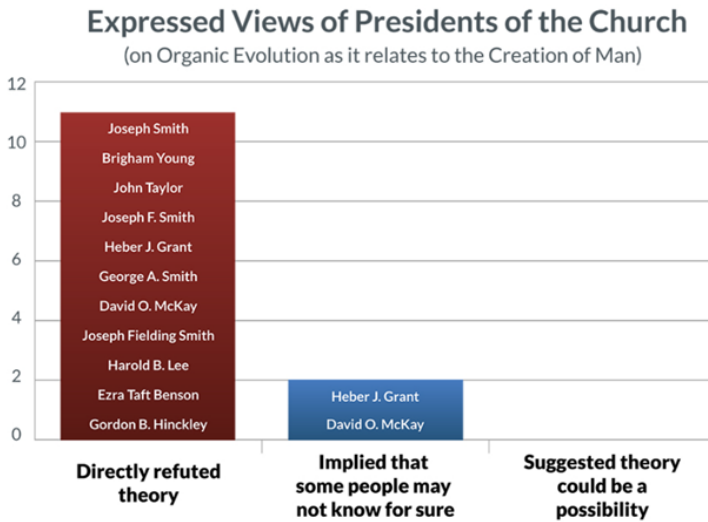
Now that we have reviewed some of these brethren's teachings let me say that any rare opinions in the wilderness favoring old earth or common ancestor hardly represent **“varying views of church leaders over time.”** Any belief in evolution theory and the old Earth that theory has required and conjured up, any of this ‘God used evolution’ business, is at variance with the scriptures and teachings of the presidents of the restored church for 200 years.

**On page 51** the LTSR authors casually comment that some church leaders have expressed their opinions against evolution. Should we take these expressions casually? They claim that other church leaders have expressed opinions in favor of evolution, but this is not entirely accurate.

**No Apostles have advocated evolutionary theory from the pulpit,** whereas many Church Presidents and Apostles have **repeatedly** and confidently **advocated against evolution from the pulpit,** including at General Conferences. (More on this later.)

The restored Church has and continues to teach against evolution. It would be nice to see evolution advocates in the Church at least show the other side and give an idea of what the Church taught against evolution for hundreds of years. When they don't, it feels like **they are hiding something.**

Joseph Smith Foundation researchers compiled a list of which Church presidents supported evolution. Their conclusion was that none of them supported evolution. In fact, they all, except McKay and Grant, directly refuted the theory. The recent President Nelson isn't on their list, but he has clearly and repeatedly refuted evolution, as we will see in a moment.




**JOSEPH SMITH FOUNDATION®**

<https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/08-conflicting-presidents-are-there-many-conflicting-opinions-with-diversity-of->

[viewpoint-among-the-previous-presidents-of-the-church-on-the-theory-of-organic-evolution-have-some-spoken-for-some-a/](#)

Many Church leaders have sternly rebuked evolutionary theory as a corrupt notion which directly opposes the teachings of Christ. **Bruce R. McConkie** gave us a refreshingly clear voice of reason on evolution vs doctrine. He said, “Obviously, the whole doctrine of the fall, and all that pertains to it, is diametrically opposed to the evolutionary assumptions relative to the origin of species.” (Bruce R. McConkie, *A New Witness for the Articles of Faith* [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1985], xv) It’s interesting how the above statement was published by Deseret Book in the past, a sharp contrast to what is published there now. Church teachings against evolution are frequent and easy to find, though there is a trend now to brush them under the rug.

**On page 51**, Let’s Talk authors reference **David O. McKay** working with people who have different views on evolution. While it is true that he implied that some people may not know about organic evolution, he also taught about purpose in nature’s design, and he questioned evolutionary claims. Consider **McKay’s** teachings:

“Youth need religion to comply properly with the purposes of creation. There is a **purposeful design** permeating all nature, the crowning event of which is man. Here, on this thought, **science again leads the student up to a certain point, and sometimes leaves him** with his soul unanchored. For example, evolution’s theory of the creation of the world offers many perplexing problems to the inquiring mind. Inevitably, a teacher who denies divine agency in creation, who insists that there is no intelligent purpose in it, undoubtedly impresses the student with the thought that all may be chance.” (President David O. McKay, Conference Report, April 1968, General Priesthood Meeting 92)

**McKay** also taught, “The second thing from which the world needs to be saved is ignorance of its relationship to God. In their lack of knowledge of the existence of Deity, many men

agnostically say, “I don’t know.” **Others bombastically say, “There is no God; life came to earth by chance and man was developed through evolutionary processes of ten or fifteen millions or billions, of years.”** Paul, James, Cephas, John, and Joseph Smith, and a host of others knew, and so have testified, that we are sons and daughters of our Father in heaven. He is our God, and Jesus Christ came to the world to prove that great truth. From the very beginning He established our relationship with Deity; namely, that we are sons and daughters of God.” (David O. McKay, “The World Needs to Be Saved from Dominating Animal Instincts,” Instructor 97:181-82, June 1962)

### **What about Henry Eyring Sr.?**

Eyring has a famous book “Reflections of a Scientist.” I’ll point out a few of my insights from that book.

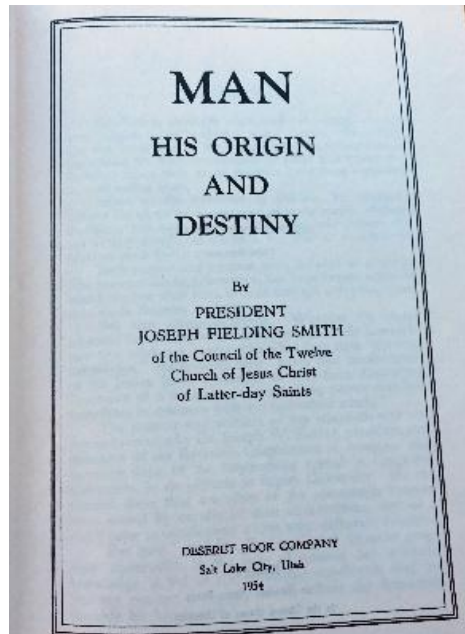
Eyring’s point of view is that the miracles in the Bible could have really happened or not. He doesn’t care. He says they can be expressions or mistranslations for all he cares. He also gives the theory that there are higher laws being expressed. We are allowed more boldness in our belief in the events of the Bible! Let us not trivialize it to mere analogy!

When one takes the view that “you don’t have to believe anything that is not true,” as Eyring was like to say in his book, though true, it’s very dangerous that you’ll get into hesitating obedience. How would such a person respond to something like, per se, the law of polygamy which God had the Saints practice in early church history? Would he regard that as a mere false opinion of the leaders of the church? That is an extreme example, but my point is that we must be able to follow the “” council of our leaders even when we do not understand it. We pray for guidance, but we go forward with faith. The scripture says that this life is about walking by faith. He confesses that revelation is possible, that God can come and give instruction to man, but does he reject some of that instruction?

Eyring’s entire message assumes evolution as a fact, and he builds his religious views around that. There is much evidence coming out in contemporary scientific journals which opposes many of the traditional scientific views which Eyring states in his theory of science, such as the methods of carbon dating; many chinks in that armor are coming out and revealing vulnerabilities. If one is willing to give controversial (anti-religious, humanist, Darwinian, otherwise morally progressive) theories a chance, one should also give the religious and traditional opinions a chance.

It goes without saying that Eyring wasn’t a fan of President Joseph Fielding Smith’s book “Man: His Origin & Destiny.” He set aside the scriptural and prophetic teachings in that volume as merely Smith’s opinions.

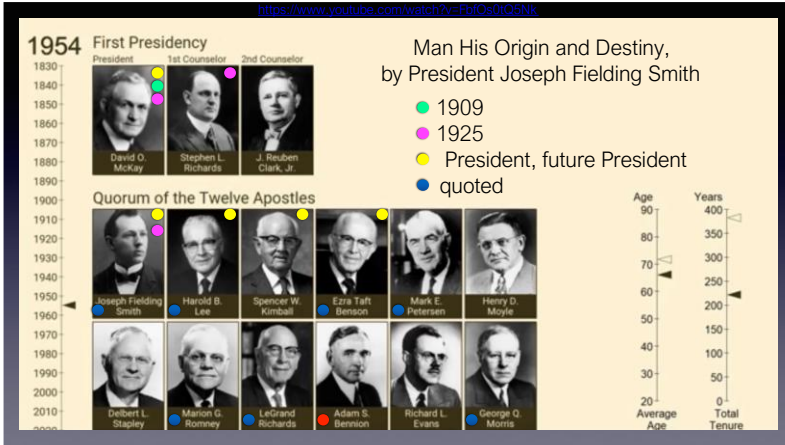
What about  
Joseph Fielding  
Smith’s 1954  
Book “Man: His  
Origin & Destiny?”



President Joseph Fielding Smith’s book (notice he published it as **President** as the title says), published in 1954, 70 years from the time of this publication, is now more relevant than ever and continues to represent (even if ‘unofficially’) the message and teachings of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, being filled with teachings of latter-day prophets, scriptures of the restoration, and sound applied reasoning in support of those teachings applicable to address false evolutionary theories of our time.

Smith was Assistant Church Historian from 1906-1921, and Church Historian from 1921-1970. His faithful witness of Joseph Smith and the doctrines of the restoration are unparalleled. Smith was President of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles at the time of the publication and later became President of the Church.

The following chart prepared by Daniel Burdett shows what the leadership of the church was when his landmark 1954 book was written, and which Apostles quoted from it:



*(Chart prepared by Daniel Burdett, shared with permission; see his excellent presentations on this subject of the coordinated attack on creation doctrines. His research is available at the streaming service at [bookofmormonevidence.org](http://bookofmormonevidence.org), and some of his work is available at [RichardsonStudies.com](http://RichardsonStudies.com).)*

As you can see, at least three future church Presidents quoted from the book. In total, at least seven Apostles quoted from it. Notice how David O. McKay, sometimes attributed as being soft on evolution, participated in the bold and clear 1909 and 1925 First Presidency statements.

**Joseph Fielding Smith** wrote to Sterling B. Talmage in 1934 about our right to question science claims which aren't aligned with divine revelation. He said, "I have **not** felt that I am under any obligation to accept the theories which are based on scientific research, **but have the divine right to question them.** I am, however, under obligation to accept **revealed truth** which comes through the opening of the heavens

**from the One who “comprehendeth all things,”** and when I find what I believe to be a conflict between the theories of men and the word of the Lord, I am bold to say that I accept the latter with full confidence that the [scientific] theories must be changed. When I think I find something which tends to destroy the faith of the youth in these revelations, or which is hurtful to this truth, I have **opposed it with vigor** and have **freely expressed my views**. I believe I am willing to modify my views if the evidence indicated that my interpretation has been wrong.” (Joseph Fielding Smith to Sterling B. Talmage, September 29, 1934. Sterling B. Talmage Papers, Marriott Library. )

**Joseph Fielding Smith** described how some reacted to his work and defended his writing methods. In a letter to Henry Eyring he said, “I speak frankly and to some my words may appear harsh, and even filled with “ill humor,” by those who hold to the theories I have attacked. Nevertheless I feel that I am justified in referring thus to **those who hold these evolutionary theories** and who feel themselves to be superior in intelligence and wisdom and entitled to treat the rest of us as school boys and need disciplining and have no right to call them in question. It remains a definite fact that the majority of scientists have considered themselves to be superior in intelligence and wisdom.” (Letter to Henry Eyring, <http://signaturebookslibrary.org/agreeing-to-disagree-henry-eyring-and-joseph-fielding-smith/>)

Elder **Ronald A. Rasband** urged the saints to be proactive in defending prophetic teachings. He said, referring to the prophet, “**We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him.**” (October 2024 General Conference)

**Elder McConkie** wrote of Joseph Fielding, “Joseph Fielding Smith is the leading gospel scholar and the greatest doctrinal teacher of this generation. Few men in this dispensation have approached him in gospel knowledge or surpassed him in spiritual insight. His is the faith and the knowledge of his father, President Joseph F. Smith, and his grandfather, the Patriarch Hyrum Smith.” (Bruce R. McConkie, *Doctrines of Salvation*, vol. 1, preface)

**Ezra Taft Benson** expressed his view and that of Elder **Mark E. Peterson**, that Fielding’s book was in keeping with the Church. Benson said, “More recently, one of our Church educators published what he

purports to be a history of the Church's stand on the question of organic evolution. His thesis challenges the integrity of a prophet of God. **He suggests that Joseph Fielding Smith published his work, *Man: His Origin and Destiny*, against the counsel of the First Presidency and his own Brethren. This writer's interpretation is not only inaccurate, but it also runs counter to the testimony of Elder Mark E. Petersen, who wrote this foreword to Elder Smith's book, a book I would encourage all to read.** Elder Petersen said: *"Some of us [members of the Council of the Twelve] urged [Elder Joseph Fielding Smith] to write a book on the creation of the world and the origin of man. . . . The present volume is the result. It is a most remarkable presentation of material from both sources [science and religion] under discussion. It will fill a great need in the Church and will be particularly invaluable to students who have become confused by the misapplication of information derived from scientific experimentation."* When one understands that the author to whom I alluded is an exponent of the theory of organic evolution, his motive in disparaging President Joseph Fielding Smith becomes apparent. To hold to a private opinion on such matters is one thing, but when one undertakes to publish his views to discredit the work of a prophet, it is a very serious matter. **It is also apparent to all who have the Spirit of God in them that Joseph Fielding Smith's writings will stand the test of time.**" (President Ezra Taft Benson, "God's Hand in Our Nation's History," March 28, 1977)

A letter from **Heber J. Grant** to Joseph Fielding Smith said, "I don't want to flatter you, Joseph, but I want you to know that **I consider you the best posted man on the scriptures of the General Authorities of the church that we have.**" (Letter to Joseph Fielding Smith, Dec. 31, 1938, HDC. Also in Heber J. Grant, in Francis M. Gibbons, *Joseph Fielding Smith: Gospel Scholar, Prophet of God* (1992), 290.)

Later as President of the Church in 1970, **Joseph Fielding Smith** said, "What I have taught and written in the past I would teach and write again under the same circumstances." (President Joseph Fielding Smith, Conference Report, October 1970, 5)

**David O. McKay** praised the work of J. Fielding, saying, "His [Joseph Fielding Smith's] loyalty to the leadership of the Church has been

uncompromising. He has supported his brethren in every endeavor. No man has ever been more loyal to the President of the Church.” (David O. McKay, Improvement Era, July 1966, p.613)

**Ezra Taft Benson** encouraged parents to get the book for their children. He said, “I know one noble father who reviews with his children regularly what they have been taught, and if they have been taught any falsehoods; then the children and the father together research out the truth...If your children are taught untruths on evolution in the public schools or even in our Church schools, provide them with a copy of President Joseph Fielding Smith’s excellent rebuttal in his book *Man, His Origin and Destiny*.” (Ezra Taft Benson, *God, Family, Country: Our Three Great Loyalties*, p. 227)

Finally, **President N. Eldon Tanner** praised the work of Joseph saying, “There is no more faithful person in all the world than Joseph Fielding Smith, ... no one is more in tune, no one is better prepared to receive those directions from the Lord.” (President Nathan Eldon Tanner, speech given at Church Historian’s Office, June 29, 1970. Taken from *Joseph Fielding Smith*,” *Ensign*, Oct 1976, 96)

My book gives a preview of some teachings from Fielding’s book, but that book contains a wealth of scientific and religious information not featured here.

Of course, there were some complainers. For example, B.H. Roberts didn’t feel Smith was qualified to speak on the subject. Ethics professor Richard Sherlock labeled Smith’s work as extreme, unfavorable, antiscientific, refusing to accept evidence, and unqualified in 1980. Duane E. Jeffery in “Seers, Savants, and Evolution: The Uncomfortable Interface” suggests that Fielding’s book was out of the norm, antagonistic to science; but those who know church history, doctrine, and the flaws in evolution, the usurper of real science, know that these claims are unfounded.

**Joseph Fielding Smith** lamented the prevalence of worldly philosophies even in his time and cheered on the few who have remained faithful. He said, “The more I see of educated men, I mean those who are trained in **the doctrines and philosophies of men** now taught in the world, the less regard I have for them. **Modern theories**

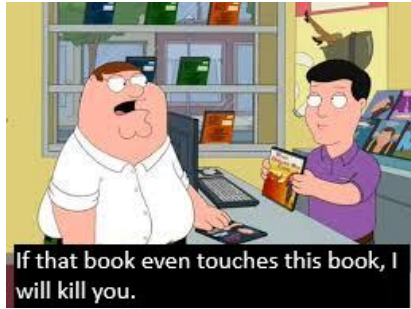
**which are so popular today just do not harmonize with the Gospel as revealed to the Prophets** and it would be amusing if it were not a tragedy to see how **some of our educated brethren attempt to harmonize the theories of men with the revealed word of the Lord. Thank the Lord there is still some faith left, and some members who still cherish the word of the Lord and accept the Prophets.”** (Joseph Fielding Smith, Small Journals, Dec. 28, 1938. Typescript of this quotation in Eugene Thompson Collection, BYU Archives. [https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue\\_V15N01\\_81.pdf](https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf))

**Sterling W. Sill**, assistant to the Twelve Apostles, recognized the value of Smith’s work in a General Conference address. He said, **I hope I do not embarrass President Joseph Fielding Smith** by speaking about his recent great book entitled *Man—His Origin and Destiny*, which I think is **one of the great books of the Church**. I would like to see every person in the world read this great book, for what knowledge could be more important and helpful to man than the ideas therein presented. **President Smith has packed into this book the study, meditation, and devotion of a lifetime**, but through our reading we may make all of these ideas our own in a week or a month. This is one of the advantages of **a great book.**” (Sterling W. Sill, Assistant to the Council of the Twelve Apostles, *Our Greatest Responsibility, Conference Report*, October 1954, pp. 27-29)

**Elder James E. Faust** was aware of those who found themselves wiser than the prophets. He said, **“Isaiah spoke of a people who did not care to listen to their prophets and seers**, who were urged, **“Say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits”** (Isa. 30:10).” <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/1986/10/unwanted-messages?lang=eng>

Get a copy of Joseph Fielding Smith’s book and see for yourself!

**eBook:** <https://www.deseretbook.com/product/5088047.html>



Sadly, Deseret Book no longer sells a **paperback** of this timeless classic. They're too busy pushing the Let's Talk About Science and Religion book by Jensen and Bybee which has the diametrically opposite message as President Smith taught. (And when these two books touch each other, an explosive chemical reaction initiates.) Thankfully, ArchivePublishers.com carries on the legacy. Get a paperback at this link: <https://www.archivepublishers.com/history-books/Man-His-Origin-and-Destiny-1954-p451573980>

## WHO WOULD WIN?

**HEALS PEOPLE INSTANTLY**  
**CREATED EARTH IN 7 DAYS**  
**SELF-EXISTENT**  
**OMNIPOTENT**  
**TELLS A STORM TO STOP**  
**ALLOWS AGENCY**  
**RAISES THE DEAD**  
**OMNIPRESENT**  
**OMNISCIENT**  
**SACRIFICES FOR ALL**  
**FORESEES FUTURE**  
**SENDS PROPHETS**

imgflip.com

**WARM LITTLE POND**  
**NATURAL SELECTION**  
**SURVIVAL OF THE FITTEST**  
**MAYBE HOMINIDS**  
**TAX FUNDING**  
**CRUSHES OPPOSITION**  
**NO PURPOSE**  
**GOD USED EVOLUTION**  
**NO OFFICIAL POSITION**  
**ISN'T IT WONDERFUL?**  
**BILLIONS OF YEARS**  
**IMPOSSIBLY SMALL ODDS**  
**ON YOUR OWN**

## President Nelson Repeatedly Denounces Evolution

Here I do want to speak about our current Church President Nelson's statements against evolution just in case people think that being anti-evolution is some outdated thinking of the past which doesn't continue in the church today. First let's look at the attention given to President Nelson in the Let's Talk book:

**On page 37** the LTSR authors speak of true science and religion not being in conflict, and footnote to statements by Elder Russell M Nelson given at the BYU Life Science building dedication in 2015 where all he said were some vague statements about it being a place of learning. At no point in the dedication did Nelson suggest any possibility of evolution being true or possible.

The authors leave out multiple statements by Nelson showing his adamant rejection of evolution theory.

You can chalk Russell M Nelson on the list of those who directly refuted evolutionary theory, as the following quotes demonstrate.

Here Elder **Russel M. Nelson** responded to the question of whether the church has an official position on Darwinian evolution. Look at the conversation:

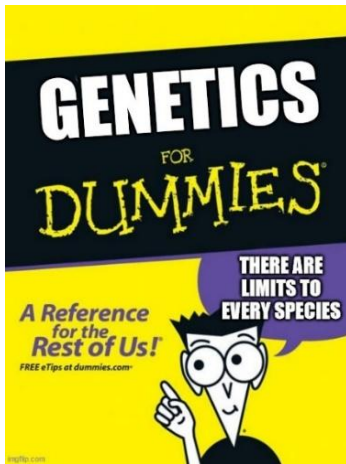
“Different denominations deal differently with questions about life's origins and development. Conservative denominations tend to have more trouble with **Darwinian evolution. Does the church have an official position on this topic?**

Nelson: [We believe that God is our creator and that he has created other forms of life. It's interesting to me, drawing on my 40 years experience as a medical doctor, how similar those species are. We developed open-heart surgery, for example, experimenting on lower animals simply because the same creator made the human being. We owe a lot to those lower species. \*\*But\*\* to think that man evolved from one species to another is, to me, incomprehensible.](#)

Why is that?

Nelson: [Man has always been man. Dogs have always been dogs. Monkeys have always been monkeys. It's just the way genetics works.](#)” (May 16 2007, In Focus: Mormonism in Modern America, Pew Forum on Religion & Public Life interview with Russell M.

Nelson <https://bycommonconsent.com/2007/05/20/elder-nelson-doesnt-believe-in-evolution/>)



Nelson also taught, "...some people erroneously think that these marvelous physical attributes happened by chance or resulted from a big bang somewhere. Ask yourself, "Could an explosion in a printing shop produce a dictionary?" The likelihood is *most* remote. But if so, it could never heal its own torn pages or reproduce its own newer editions!" (Russell M. Nelson, Conf. Report April 2012, Thanks Be To God <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2012/04/thanks-be-to-god?lang=eng> )

Nelson also taught, "Through the ages, **some without scriptural understanding** have tried to explain our existence by **pretentious words** such as **ex nihilo** (out of nothing). Others have deduced that, because of certain **similarities between different forms of life**, there has been a **natural selection** of the species, or organic evolution from one form to another. Still others have concluded that man came as a consequence of a "**big bang**" that resulted in the creation of our planet and life upon it. **To me, such theories are unbelievable!**" (Russell M. Nelson, BYU, 1987, "The Magnificence of Man")

**Nelson** also taught, "The creation of a **PARADISIACAL PLANET** came from God. MORTALITY AND DEATH CAME INTO THE WORLD through the Fall of Adam. Immortality and the possibility of eternal life were provided by the Atonement of Jesus Christ." (Russell M. Nelson, April 2000, General Conference, "The Creation" <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2000/04/the-creation?lang=eng>)

Nelson's above teaching of the **pre-fall paradise planet** is particularly useful against the Christian **evolutionist claim that before the fall, things were evolving** 'outside of Eden' but not in Eden. The prophetic teaching is that the **whole planet was a paradise planet** before the fall! Does natural selection, survival of the fittest, animals killing each other for millions of years, sound like a paradise planet? Remember **2 Ne. 2:22** emphatically states that "all" things must have remained in the state after which they were created were it not for the fall of Adam. It reads: "...**all things which were created must have remained in the same state in which they were after they were created; and they must have remained forever, and had no end. 23 And they would have had no children; ...**"

Elder **Nelson** even urged us to help those who are stuck on the theory of natural selection, the engine of evolution. He said, "**It is incumbent upon each informed and spiritually attuned person to help overcome such foolishness of those who would deny divine creation or think that mankind simply evolved.** by the spirit, we perceive the **truer and more believable** wisdom of God." (p10, *The Power Within Us*, or *The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/>)

Elder **Nelson** found 55 verses attesting man's divine creation. He said, "We are children of God, created by him and formed in his image. Recently I studied the scriptures simply to find how many times they testify of the divine creation of man. Looking up references that referred either to *create* or *form* (or their derivatives) with either *man*, *men*, *male*, or *female* in the same verse, I found that there are at least fifty-five verses of scripture that attest to our divine creation (**Genesis**

**1:27; 2:7, 8; 5:1, 2; 6:7; Deuteronomy 4:32; Isaiah 45:12; Malachi 2:10; Mark 10:6; Romans 9:20; Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 3:10; 2 Nephi 1:10; 2:15; 9:6; 29:7; Jacob 4:9; Mosiah 4:2, 9; 7:27; Alma 1:4; 18:32, 34, 36; 22:12, 13; Mormon 9:12, 17; **Ether 1:3; 3:15, 16;** Moroni 10:3; **D&C 20:18; 29:30, 34; 77:2; 77:12; 93:29; Moses 1:8; 2:27; 3:5, 7, 8, 9; 6:8, 9; 7:32; 8:26; Abraham 4:26, 27; 5:7, 8, 14, 16).**”  
(*The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional,  
<https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/>)**

Russell M. Nelson was President of the church at the time of the publication of the ‘Let’s Talk Science & Religion’ book, which makes its sale at the Church bookstore very mysterious, if not **rebellious in light of his repeated teachings against evolution**. Everyone in the Latter-day Saint science vs religion controversy knows that President Nelson has openly and repeatedly renounced evolution.

(PS – some say Nelson wasn’t a scientist, but did he not discover laws of nature pertaining to the operation of the human heart? Sounds like a scientist to me. Furthermore, the idea that someone has to be a scientist to know about these matters itself is un-American. And even if Nelson wasn’t making new discoveries, his life as a heart surgeon put him constantly interacting with laws of nature, and science is a study of the laws of nature.)

(PSS – it’s also stunning to me that high school biology curriculum has removed all study of human anatomy, something certainly more central to scientific truth and comprehension than many of the other silly things in their curriculum, like the various classes of worms. It seems human anatomy too clearly witnessed of God’s power, and they had to shy away from it.)

To demonstrate that teaching against evolution still occurs in the restored Church, let’s look at what **Elder Allan Phillips** in the Oct. 2023 General Conference taught. He said, “**You are not an accidental by-product of nature, a cosmic orphan, or the result of matter plus time plus chance. Where there is design, there is a designer.**”

This teaching indicates that if God is the designer, and therefore that there is no need for natural selection, survival of the fittest, and millions of years of chance mutations to account for human and animal life on earth. Installing God in as creator is half the battle, but due to persistence of Christian evolutionists, we must take it further and demonstrate how the fact of God as creator completely eliminates the need for evolutionary science.

## Presidency Statements Don't "Confirm Or Deny" Evolution?

**On page** 49-50 the LTSR authors cite two first presidency statements about the origin of man, and they make the claim that **"Neither [1<sup>st</sup> Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science..."** Consider the 2 statements and see for yourself:

Here is the excerpt from **1909 1<sup>ST</sup> Presidency Statement** titled "The Origin of Man": **"It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men. The word of the Lord declares that Adam was 'the first man of all men' (Moses 1:34), and we are therefore in duty bound to regard him as the primal parent of our race.** It was shown to the brother of Jared that all men were created in the beginning after the image of God; and whether we take this to mean the spirit or the body, or both, it commits us to the same conclusion: **Man began life as a human being, in the likeness of our Heavenly Father."** (The First Presidency, "The Origin of Man," *Improvement Era*, Nov. 1909, 81; *Ensign*, Feb. 2002, 30.) (Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, Anthon H. Lund) (Reprinted in the Ensign 2002 at <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng>)

Note that the above 1909 statement reprinted in the 2002 Ensign magazine. In the magazine, the a preface to the statement was given as follows: *“In the early 1900s, questions concerning the Creation of the earth and the **theories of evolution** became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of these controversies, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which **expresses the Church’s doctrinal position on these matters.**”* You can view the 2002 Ensign article at this link:

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng>.

This 2002 Ensign article introduction to the 1909 First Presidency statement matters for two reasons: 1. It shows that the church **DOES have an official** doctrinal position about evolution. 2. It shows that the 1909 statement **was in fact about evolution**. That should be obvious, but shockingly, evolutionists try to say the 1909 statement is somehow *not* about evolution.

Let’s Talk authors also site this, also from 1909 “The Origin of Man” which was repeated in the **1925 First Presidency Statement**: “...All men and women are in the similitude of the universal Father and Mother, and are **literally sons and daughters** of Deity...**Man is the child of God, formed in the divine image and endowed with divine attributes**, and even as **the infant son of an earthly** father and mother is capable in due time of becoming a man, so that undeveloped offspring of celestial parentage is capable, by experience through ages and aeons, of evolving into a God.” (“**Mormon View of Evolution:**” **1925 First Presidency Message**. Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, Charles W. Nibley)

The **following paragraph from “The Origin of Man” was not included in the excerpt in Let’s Talk** about Science, notice it’s focused contradiction of evolution in saying man is “direct and lineal offspring” of God: “The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, **proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity**. By his Almighty power God organized the earth, and all that it contains, from spirit and

element, which exist co-eternally with himself.” (Origin of Man, 1909, First Presidency)



I'm a child of God, by processes of evolution from lower species.

Remember the LTSR authors' claim, that “Neither [1<sup>st</sup> Presidency] statement confirmed or denied the claims of evolutionary science...” So, what do you think? I believe that these First Presidency statements were obvious, clear, and direct refutations of evolution theory. What other theories would the prophets have been referring to? To me, denying the plain meaning of these passages is a great feat of Orwellian ‘doublespeak’ word games.

I'm the direct lineal offspring of God.

Elder **Bruce R. McConkie** also called for the plain acceptance of the 1909 message. He said, “Should we accept the famous document of the First Presidency issued in the days of President Joseph F. Smith and entitled “**The Origin of Man**” as **meaning exactly what it says?**” (Elder Bruce R. McConkie, June 1, 1980, The Seven Deadly Heresies, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/bruce-r-mcconkie/seven-deadly-heresies/>)

Surely McConkie, one trained in the art of logic and law, was correct in his analysis that the 1909 statement should be taken just as it reads. Surely he was aware of attempts in his day to do what the 2023 evolutionist book does in ours, to twist the plain words of the prophets for personal agenda. Evolutionists are so deeply committed to evolution that they can't consider that it would be false, even when the prophets come out with statements as **plain as word can be** denouncing evolution.



SAINTS  
VIEW ON  
EVOLUTION IN 1909

SAINTS  
VIEW ON  
EVOLUTION IN 2024

**Elder Bruce R. McConkie** commented on falsehoods among us. He said, “I do not know all of the providences of the Lord, but I do know that **he permits false doctrine to be taught in and out of the Church** and that such teaching is part of the **sifting process of mortality.**” Bruce R. McConkie, McConkie’s 1981 letter to BYU

I think the **evolutionist authors’ position would be stronger if they admitted** that the **Church’s statements were against evolution**, but that they had a new and improved way of seeing things. **Instead, they have chosen to claim that their views and Church views aren’t so different.** It’s **hard** for Church members and investigators **to take the evolutionists in the Church seriously** when they have the plain Church teachings before them, and they hear **these evolutionists say that the Church isn’t saying what it is.**

One honest person stated, “*This [1909] message from the First Presidency was anti-evolution and science.*” (The Daily Universe, Rachel Keeler, July 30, 2019 <https://universe.byu.edu/2019/07/30/the-church-and-byu-an-evolution-of-evolution/>) While I’ve stated that I don’t believe it is fair to equate evolution with science, this person’s blunt statement is refreshingly **honest in recognizing that the 1909 statement was clearly a specific rebuke against evolutionary theory.**

Yes, one of the statements used the word “**evolve.**” But Darwinists have hijacked the word evolve to mean man coming from monkeys and to mean that the universe came from an explosion. How obtuse! Evolve doesn’t have to mean these things, it can (and used to) simply infer change & improvement. In the **context of the whole statement**, it’s **obvious** that the Church **statement’s use of the word ‘evolve’ wasn’t referring to the organic Darwinian evolution** of human origins, but rather to future progress humans must yet make before attaining godhood.

Yes, one of the statements used the word **aeons** [eons]. To an evolutionist, that sounds like millions and billions of years. Again, **clearly, they're not referring to human origins**, but to progress we must yet make before attaining godhood. Further, the word 'eons' does not and has not necessarily meant millions of years. It has, for example, **often been used to indicate a much shorter time interval such as 1,000 years.**

One sure evidence of the timeframe indicated in the above statement about our future progress to attain godhood indicating a much shorter timespan than millions of years is found in **D&C 132:37**. This passage indicates that Abraham is already a god. It says, **"...they have entered into their exaltation, according to the promises, and sit upon thrones, and are not angels but are gods."** So **apparently, for the faithful, the 'eons' to become a god are only a few thousand years.**

**Let us trust in the scriptures and the clear meaning of the prophets rather than the biased agenda-laden interpretations of die-hard evolutionists** who are never satisfied until the whole world sees things their way. Let us not insist that the prophets conform to the theories of men; let us rather take counsel at their hand.

Evolution says Adam was not the first man, but that he was a result of evolution; that Adam was the son of someone who was a hominid, not the son of God. The Church statements say Adam was the **"direct lineal offspring of Deity"**, which is something very different. **Evolution completely rejects man as fallen** (from higher realms of God), and **claims the opposite**, that the **earliest man is a result of progress upward** (from lower realms of beasts).

The Devil must be roaring in laughter over the fact that we have accepted a theory which is a direct and complete inversion of the truth! Evolution is so inverted that it must be inspired of the Devil, it's too **masterfully opposite of the truth** to have been crafted by mere mortals. Good scientists are inspired by God, and bad ones are inspired by the Devil.

The rejection of painfully clear teachings on the origin of man in the restored church lead me to believe that the attempt to mesh evolution with established religious doctrine approaches the prophecy of **Isaiah 5:20**, “Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!” With so many plain and precious truths restored, the latter-day saints of all Christian peoples should know better than to accept evolution.

At our Church schools, we should make students aware of the theories of men, such as evolution, since they are big parts of this world, but we should not advocate accepting those theories, as happens at BYU and now Deseret Book! BYU is currently a leader among secular universities trying to persuade conservative religious students to accept evolution. We should humble ourselves and insist on being a school that refutes evolution like many fellow Christian schools are already righteously doing. Rejecting falsehoods of evolution will bring BYU more respect (from sources that actually matter) and improve our integrity as a Christian university. I use the word integrity in this context because I don’t believe we can fully embrace evolutionary science claims and their implications while maintaining an honest stance with our scriptures (not to mention the consistent chorus of teachings from our leaders for the past 200 years).

The truths about the creation are nothing new. The **1<sup>st</sup> Presidency** introduced their clear 1909 statement by teaching that this had always been the plain doctrine of the church: “**In presenting the statement that follows we are not conscious of putting forth anything essentially new**; neither is it our desire so to do. Truth is what we wish to present, and truth—eternal truth—is fundamentally old. **A restatement of the original attitude of the Church** relative to this matter is all that will be attempted here. To tell the truth **as God has revealed it**, and commend it to the acceptance of those who **need to conform their opinions thereto**, is the sole purpose of this presentation.” (1909 Origin of Man)

Notice how the First Presidency didn't just reveal doctrine - they said this teaching has always been the message of the restoration, and emphatically said that people need to conform their opinions to it!

## Anonymous 1910 Statement on Evolution Possibility Erroneously Hailed as Coming from the First Presidency

**On page 62** the LTSR authors quote the following, **claiming it as a First Presidency statement headed by Joseph F. Smith, though it's actually just from a youth manual, has no signature**, and could have been written by anyone: “Whether the mortal bodies of man **evolved in natural processes** to present perfection, through the direction and power of God; whether the first parents of our generations, Adam and Eve, were **transplanted from another sphere**, with immortal tabernacles, which became corrupted through sin...(or) whether they were **born here in mortality**, as other mortals have been, are questions **not fully answered** in the revealed word of God” (SUPPOSEDLY First Presidency of Joseph F. Smith, Improvement Era, April 1910, 13:570) (actually it's just from an anonymous Church manual as you'll see, and there's a big difference.)

The LDS Answers website (LDSAnswers.org), affiliated with the Joseph Smith Foundation (JosephSmithFoundation.org), has thoroughly treated this quote, and I'll draw up a few points they made. For their full article, visit <https://ldsanswers.org/a-response-to-the-erroneously-attributed-1910-first-presidency-message/>.

The statement **appeared in the “Priesthood Quorums’ Table” with no attribution and it has never been known who the author was.** There was **no signature** on the article by the First Presidency, or by Joseph F. Smith. Despite it being heralded as a First Presidency statement in the book *Mormonism and Evolution: The Authoritative LDS Statements*, p. 42-44 by Evenson and Jeffery.

The LDS Answers page explains that Improvement Era articles were often anonymous. They say, “Realize that the Improvement Era **contained numerous anonymous comments and articles on various religious and secular topics**. The articles that were written by the First Presidency, by President Joseph F. Smith or by other leaders such as “The Origin of Man” published in 1909 and “The Father and The Son: A Doctrinal Exposition by The First Presidency and The Twelve” published in 1916 are **clearly distinguishable** as to who the author or authors are. Some believe that the article cited above was **written by someone on the General Priesthood Committee, but we will probably never know** in this life as articles were published by many who were not members of the General Committee. It could have been written by any member of the Church. The articles that President Smith or others wrote always bore their names, where this 1910 message was unidentified.”

In short, this statement was made by an anonymous committee member, and was clearly *not* a teaching of the Church President or First Presidency as it did not bear their names or signature!

You can view the 1910 April Improvement Era where the quote is from, and look at it here:

provision who are unworthy to partake of it. It is their duty to so report to the bishop, and await the bishop's instruction (read III Nephi 18: 28-30).

**Active High Priests.**—President Nathaniel V. Jones, of the High Priests' Quorum of the Granite Stake of Zion, has carefully compiled a report received from the high priests in charge of the missions wards of that stake, from which it appears that there are 233 high priests in the Granite Stake of Zion, 20 of whom are stake officers and 27 bishops and counselors; there are 111 engaged in Sunday school, Mutual Improvement and other Church work, outside of the bishopric; 88 who are 70 years of age and upwards, and there are 9 patriachs in the stake. Of infirm, and such as are unable to do much work, there are 19; and 57 out of the total number are not at all employed in pastoral or Church duties. It appears, also, from this report, that there are 181 high priests in the stake who attend the weekly priesthood meetings.

**To the Seventies' Quorums.**—The First Council is advised that the *Isaacson News Book* shows is getting out a second edition of Elder N. L. Nelson's *Prescribing and Pleading Spelling*; also that the book, after having been thoroughly revised by the author, has been read carefully by a committee suggested by the First Presidency, and has only accepted as worthy the study of all who expect to take part in the ministry of the Latter-day Saints.

Now, with the first requisite of a Latter-day Saint preacher is a testimony of the gospel, and the second, a wide range of facts and truths to sustain that testimony, those prime qualifications become effective only to the extent that he can avail himself of the attention of his audience. In other words, his effectiveness will depend, to a very large extent, upon his method of presentation. In this respect, Elder Nelson's book will be found helpful. We, therefore, cordially recommend it to the seventies generally, and especially to those preparing for missions.

**Sunny Natures.**—To be a successful governor, and an attractive teacher of young men, one must have not only firmness, a keen sense of right, and love for the members of the flock, but also a sunny disposition. Who can estimate the value of a nature so sunny that it attracts everybody? Everybody wants to get near sunny people; everybody likes to know them. They open, without effort, doors which intense natures are obliged to pry open with great difficulty, or perhaps cannot open at all. Teachers of innocent youths should be sought who have those qualifications. To find them is a great work for the bishops. When found they will add to a great extent to the grave questions of order, or disorder, and so to improvement in many of the quorums.

### Priesthood Quorums' Table.

**Origin of Man.**—"He, just what manner did the mortal bodies of Adam and the women who were created on this earth?" This question comes from *Verily High Priesthood* (quorum); the statements in Genesis 1: 26, 27; 2: 7; also in the *Book of Moses*, *Book of Grand Priests*, 2: 27; and in the *Book of Abraham* 5: 1. The latter statement reads: "And the Gods formed man from the dust of the ground, and took his spirit (that is, the man's spirit) and put it into him; and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and man became a living soul."

These are the archaic statements of the scriptures, ancient and modern, and it is but to read with these, until the Lord shall see fit to give more light on the subject. Whether the mortal bodies of man evolved in natural processes to present perfection, through the direction and power of God; whether the first parents of our generations, Adam and Eve, were transported from another sphere, with immortal tabernacles, which bodies corrupted through sin and the parading of natural flesh, in the process of time; whether they were born here in mortality, as other mortals have been, are questions not fully answered in the revealed word of God. For helpful discussion of this subject, see *IRREVERSIBLE SIG.*, Vol. XI, August 1888, No. 10, page 778, article, "Creation and Growth of Adam;" also article by the First Presidency, "Origin of Man," Vol. XIII, No. 3, page 175, 1893.

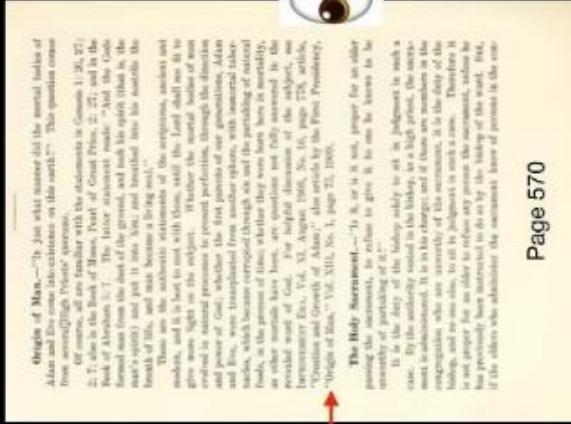
**The Holy Sacrament.**—"It is, or is it not, proper for an elder passing the sacrament, to refuse to give it to one he knows to be unworthy of receiving it?"

It is the duty of the bishop solely to sit in judgment in such a case. By the authority vested in the bishop as a high priest, the sacrament is administered. It is his charge, and if there are members in the congregation who are unworthy of the sacrament, it is the duty of the bishop, and not of the elders, to sit in judgment in such a case. Therefore it is not proper for an elder to refuse any part of the sacrament, unless he has previously been created to do so by the bishop of the ward. But, if the elders who administer the sacrament know of persons in the con-



No Names?

Who wrote it?

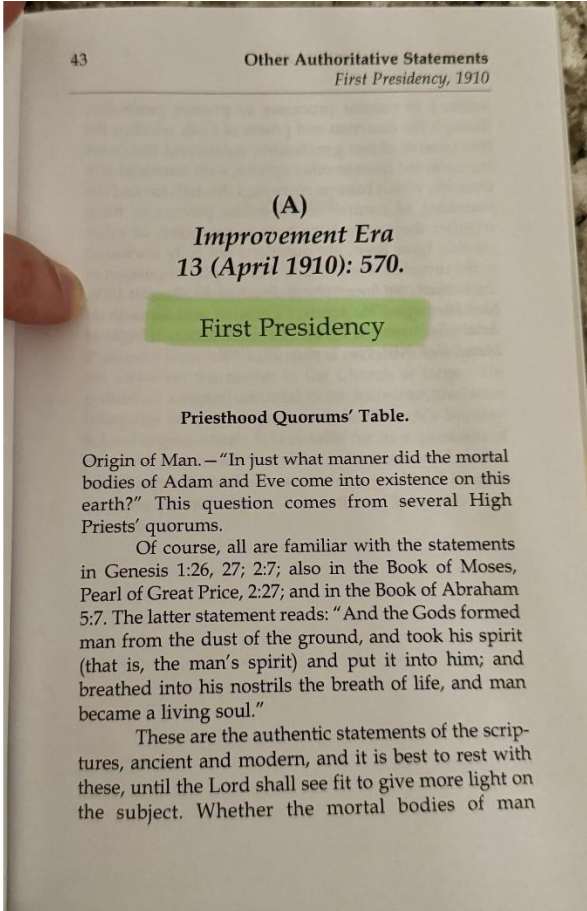


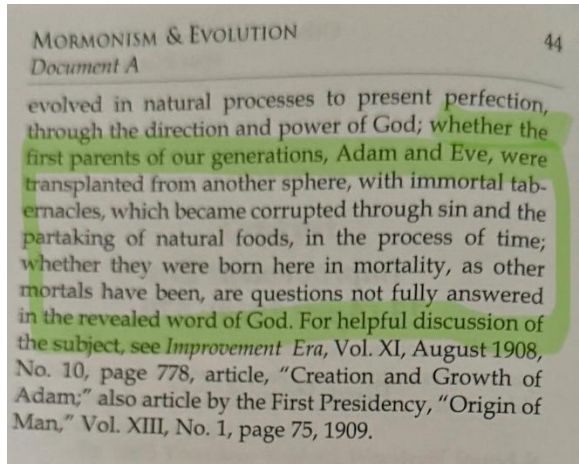
<https://catalog.churchofjesuschrist.org/assets/473a9121-322c-4c1c-9d8f-381593efb0e0/0/0>

(Slide by Daniel Burdett)

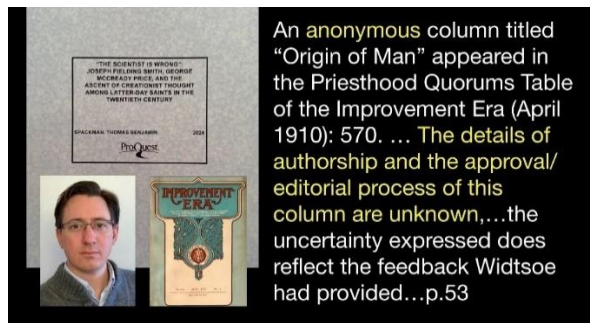
Let's look directly at the book *Mormonism and Evolution: The Authoritative LDS Statements* pages 43-44 to pin them into a corner

and prove that they have erroneously asserted that this statement is from the First Presidency:





Even secular evolutionist Ben Spackman acknowledges that this 1910 statement IS NOT a First Presidency statement in his paper against 'Creationism' in the 20<sup>th</sup> century among the Latter-day Saints.



(Slide by Daniel Burdett)

So why do LTSR and other pro-evolution publications claim this 1910 statement to be from the First Presidency? This is one of many clear examples of wanting your version of something to be true so much that you hype up shreds of evidence beyond what they are worth. Saying this is from the First Presidency would add lots of clout, but it's simply not true! Sadly, most of us don't have the time of day to hunt down inaccuracies like this, and we are led astray by our blind guides. Perhaps those familiar with the real First Presidency statement from a year prior, in 1909, were able to feel that something was off about this claim.

## **1910 Statement Doesn't Align with Joseph F. Smith's Consistent Teachings:**

Joseph F. Smith's **official statement is from 1909, one year before the supposed 1910** quote, which is an official 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency statement titled "The Origin of Man," was clearly against evolution. It taught that man is "direct lineal offspring of Deity." It says, "It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men."

As we see, the very official 1909 statement clearly shows that the supposed 1910 statement was not from the Presidency of the Church, being a completely different message from their 1909 teaching!

Many Church presidents consistently taught that Adam was the literal offspring of God, so the supposed 1910 quote doesn't match what was going on. The supposed **1910 quote is at odds with everything Smith ever taught on the subject**. Consider his consistent quotations on the subject:

**Joseph F. Smith** taught, "Our father Adam—that is our earthly father—the progenitor of the human race of man, stands at the head being 'Michael the Archangel, the Ancient of Days,' and...was not fashioned from earth like an adobe but **begotten by his Father in Heaven**." (President Joseph F. Smith, President Anthon H. Lund, and President Charles W. Penrose. The First Presidency, Letter to Samuel O. Bennion, February 26, 1912)

Note: Was Adam's Father in Heaven a hominid? That's what evolution claims – that if there was such a being as Adam, that he was a descendant of hominid creatures! Blasphemy!

**Joseph F. Smith** also taught, "We did not spring from spawn. Our spirits existed from the beginning, have existed always, and will continue forever. **We did not pass through the ordeals of embodiment in the lesser animals in order to reach the perfection**

**to which we have attained in manhood and womanhood, in the image and likeness of God. God was and is our Father, and his children were begotten in the flesh of his own image and likeness, male and female.”** (Joseph F. Smith, Gospel Doctrine, p. 25)

Nowadays, no science professors who don't support evolution would be hired at BYU. This swap has taken place in one short generation, and many of the older generations are still unaware that evolution is being taught and advocated at BYU. Brigham wanted schools to counter the false philosophies of Darwin and Marx expressly, but we have now gone backward on these topics at BYU.

In conclusion, notwithstanding the anonymity, evolutionists are obsessed with Promoting the 1910 Statement and attributing it to the First Presidency, as well as other anonymous teachings above actual First Presidency Statements and scriptures.

As Elder Dallin H. Oaks taught in the April 2017 conference, we should beware anonymous articles. He said, “We should...be cautious about the motivation of the one who provides information. That is why the scriptures warn us against priestcraft (see 2 Ne. 26:29). If the source is **anonymous** or unknown, the information may also be suspect.... We should not consider secular prominence or authority as qualified sources of truth. We should be cautious about relying on information or advice offered by ... **anonymous** internet sources.” (Oct. 2018, Truth and the Plan)

Darwinists in the church cite these **anonymous** articles in their defense:

1. The 2002 Organic Evolution Church History page.
2. The 2016 Church Position New Era article.
3. The 1910 statement from the Improvement Era which they say is First Presidency but actually is anonymous.

The screenshot shows the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints website. The search results for "What does the Church believe about evolution?" are displayed. The top result is a 2022 article titled "Organic Evolution" with a thumbnail image of fossil shells. Below it is a 1910 article titled "Priesthood Quorums' Table" with a thumbnail image of a book cover titled "IMPROVEMENT ERA". A text overlay at the bottom of the screenshot reads: "Darwin's Disciples favorite 3 anonymous articles most frequently cited".

Search results on the church website feature these anonymous articles as higher than the 1909 official Origin of Man page.

This screenshot shows a search results page on the church website. On the left is a "Gospel Library" sidebar with a filter menu. The main content area shows search results for "What does the Church believe about evolution?". The results include an "Anonymous" article, a "Religion and Science" article, and "The Origin of Man" article. The "Filter Results" menu on the left includes options like "All Content", "Scriptures", "General Conference", "Come, Follow Me", "General Handbook", "Newsroom", "Books and Lessons", "Liahona", "For the Strength of Youth", "Children's Content", "YA Weekly", "Church History", "Topics and Questions", "Basic Beliefs", and "BYU Speeches".

(Thanks to Daniel Burdette for the visuals.)

### 3 BYU Professors Fired for Teaching Evolution & Liberal Doctrines

Joseph F. Smith knew that evolution is certainly not one of the possibilities for the arrival of Adam, as evidenced by his firing 3 BYU professors who taught organic evolution in 1909.

In **Boyd K. Packer's** BYU speech “The Snow-White Birds” (<https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/boyd-k-packer/snow-white-birds/>) he talks about the firing of these professors, and a stirring events surrounding it, including a visionary dream of the negative effects of evolution teaching on students. Here is an excerpt from Elder Packer's address:

“George H. Brimhall, having already served nineteen years as president of BYU, determined to establish a recognized teachers college. He had hired three professors: one with a master's degree from Harvard, one with a doctorate from Cornell, and the other with a doctorate from Chicago. They hoped to transform the college into a full-fledged university. They determined that practicality and religion, which had characterized the school, must now give way to more intellectual and scientific philosophies.



The professors held that “the fundamentals of religion could and must be investigated by extending the [empirical] method into the spiritual realm,” and they “considered evolution to be a basic, spiritual principle through which the divinity in nature expressed itself.” (Ernest L. Wilkinson, ed., *Brigham Young University: The First One Hundred Years*, vol. 1 (Provo, Utah: Brigham Young University Press, 1975), 415.) The faculty sided with the new professors and the students rallied to them.

Horace H. Cummings, superintendent of Church schools, became concerned because they were “applying the evolutionary theory and other philosophical hypotheses to principles of the gospel and to the teachings of the Church in such a way as to disturb, if not destroy the faith of the pupils,” and he wrote, “Many stake presidents, some of our

leading principals and teachers, and leading men who are friends of our schools have expressed deep anxiety to me about this matter.”  
(*Years*, 1:419.)

Superintendent Cummings reported to the board that

*1. The teachers were following the “higher criticism” . . . , treating the Bible as “a collection of myths, folk-lore, dramas, literary productions, history and some inspiration.”*

*2. They rejected the flood, the confusion of tongues, the miracle of the Red Sea, and the temptation of Christ as real phenomena.*

*3. They said John the Revelator was not translated but died in the year A.D. 96.*

*4. “The theory of evolution is treated as a demonstrated law and their applications of it to gospel truths give rise to many curious and conflicting explanations of scripture.”*

*5. The teachers carried philosophical ideas too far: (1) “They believed sinners should be pitied and enlightened rather than blamed or punished,” (2) and they believed that “we should never agree. God never made two things alike. Only by taking different views of a thing can its real truth be seen.”*

*6. . . . [not included in the transcript]*

*7. The professors taught that “all truths change as we change. Nothing is fixed or reliable.”*

*8. They also taught that “visions and revelations are mental suggestions. The objective reality of the presence of the Father and the Son, in Joseph Smith’s first vision, is questioned.”<sup>4</sup>*

Superintendent Cummings concluded his report by saying that the professors “seem to feel that they have a mission to protect the young from the errors of their parents.”<sup>5</sup>

President Brimhall himself defended the professors—that is, until some students “frankly told him they had quit praying because they learned in school there was no real God to hear them.” (*Years*, 1:421.)

Shortly thereafter President Brimhall had a dream.

*He saw several of the BYU professors standing around a peculiar machine on the campus. When one of them touched a spring a baited fish hook attached to a long thin wire rose rapidly into the air. . . .*

*Casting his eyes around the sky he [President Brimhall] discovered a flock of snow-white birds circling among the clouds and disporting themselves in the sky, seemingly very happy. Presently one of them, seeing the bait on the hook, darted toward it and grabbed it. Instantly one of the professors on the ground touched a spring in the machine, and the bird was rapidly hauled down to the earth.*

*On reaching the ground the bird proved to be a BYU student, clad in an ancient Greek costume, and was directed to join a group of other students who had been brought down in a similar manner. Brother Brimhall walked over to them, and noticing that all of them looked very sad, discouraged and downcast, he asked them:*

*“Why, students, what on earth makes you so sad and downhearted?”*

*“Alas, we can never fly again!” they replied with a sigh and a sad shake of the head.*

*Their Greek philosophy had tied them to the earth. They could believe only what they could demonstrate in the laboratory. Their prayers could go no higher than the ceiling. They could see no heaven—no hereafter. (Years, 1:421–22.)*

Now deeply embarrassed by the controversy and caught between opposing factions, President Brimhall at first attempted to be conciliatory. He said, “I have been hoping for a year or two past that harmony could be secured by waiting, but the delays have been fraught with increased danger.” (Years, 1:430.) When an exercise in *administrative diplomacy* suddenly became an *issue of faith*, President Brimhall acted.”

*[End of Packer excerpt.]*

In conclusion, the Joseph Smith Foundation article writes, “*The issues surrounding the three professors became more serious. President Brimhall defended his professors, but as time continued the pressure*

*became great. Eventually, President Joseph F. Smith had the professors removed from the faculty.”*

President **Joseph F. Smith** gave this reasoning for his actions in the matter (firing the professors):

“Recently there was some trouble...in one of the leading Church schools—the training college of the Brigham Young University—where three of the professors advanced certain theories on evolution as applied to the origin of man, and certain opinions on “higher criticism,” as conclusive and demonstrated truths. This was done although it is well known that evolution and the “higher criticism” . . . are in conflict on some matters with the scriptures, including some modern revelation . . . The Church, on the contrary, holds to the definite authority of divine revelation which must be the standard; and that, as so-called “science” has changed from age to age in its deductions, and as divine revelation is truth, and must abide forever, views as to the lesser should conform to the positive statements of the greater; and, further, that in institutions founded by the Church for the teaching of theology, as well as other branches of education, its instructors must be in harmony in their teachings with its principles and doctrines . . . as teachers in a Church school they could not be given opportunity to inculcate theories that were out of harmony with the recognized doctrines of the Church, and hence [they were] required to refrain from so doing . . . “ (Joseph F. Smith, “Theory and Divine Revelation”, Editor’s Table., Improvement Era, 1911, Vol. Xiv. April, 1911. No. 6).

Students were already entranced by these false teachings and protested the firing of the three professors. In an article celebrating 50 years of evolution teaching at BYU, this news clipping was shown, demonstrating their insistence on the false theory of separating spiritual and temporal things:

# B. Y. U. STUDENTS DESTROY REPLY OF PRESIDENCY AND MAKE PUBLIC THE PROTEST THEY FORMULATED

**Diplomatically but Firmly They Warn the Faculty  
That if Modern Teachings Are Excluded They  
Must Look Elsewhere for Their Education;  
Demand Freedom of Investigation**

## SAY CHURCH CANNOT IGNORE SCIENCE

**Evolution, Petition Declares, Gives New View of  
Mormon Religion, but Accounts for More  
Facts Than Any Other Hypothesis; Re-  
tention of Professors Asked**

*B. Y. U. students, asking for the retention of three teachers  
of evolution and the higher criticism, present the following argu-  
ments:*

No church is big enough to ignore science.

Freedom of investigation requisite to progress.

If the Mormon gospel is true it will triumph over error without ar-  
tificial aid.

Theology, not science, is the church's metier.

Evolution, although causing students to view Mormon doctrine in dif-  
ferent light, nevertheless accounts for more actual facts than any other  
hypothesis.

If these professors go none other of like scholarship and like sym-  
pathy with Mormonism can be found.

Their removal will hurt school's credit in eastern universities.

Students would be compelled to look elsewhere for a complete educa-

(<https://lifesciences.byu.edu/magazine/50-years-of-teaching-evolution-at-byu>)

## Issues with the ‘No Official Church Position on Evolution’ Claim & The Anonymous 2016 Article

**On page 50** LTSR cites a Church youth magazine quote which claims that the Church has **no official position** on the theory of evolution. Here is the magazine quote: “The Church has no official position on the theory of evolution. Organic evolution, or changes to species’ inherited traits over time, is a matter for scientific study. Nothing has been revealed concerning evolution. Though the details of what happened on earth before Adam and Eve, including how their bodies were created, have not been revealed, our teachings regarding man’s origin are clear and come from revelation.” (New Era Magazine, Oct. 2016, [What does the Church believe about evolution? \(churchofjesuschrist.org\)](http://www.churchofjesuschrist.org))



There are several issues here. First this is not a First Presidency statement, it is not in our canon of scripture, and it therefore is not doctrine. One need not accept this opinion piece to remain in good standing in the church. This is just a youth magazine, and the author of the article isn’t even named. The President of the Church is the only man with the keys to speak for the Church, and if this were from him, his name would have been on it. Additionally, as you’ll see, he (Russell M. Nelson) has repeatedly made statements against evolution, and as we’ve shown, actual 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency Church statements have already made our position clear (against it).

Fortunately, the article does have a further reading section where they point you to this more detailed church teaching against evolution: [The Origin of Man \(churchofjesuschrist.org\)](https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org) What does “The Origin of Man” say about Adam? We cited it above in the section on 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency statements. It says man is “direct lineal offspring of Deity.” It says, “It is held by some that Adam was not the first man upon this earth, and that the original human being was a development from lower orders of the animal creation. These, however, are the theories of men.” So here we have an **article saying no official position, which links to a 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency statement, which gives the official position!**

The New Era magazine article’s ‘no official position’ claim is busted!

In 2002 when the Ensign Magazine reprinted the 1909 statement, they prefaced it with the following statement: “*In the early 1900s, questions concerning the Creation of the earth and the **theories of evolution** became the subject of much public discussion. In the midst of these controversies, the First Presidency issued the following in 1909, which **expresses the Church’s doctrinal position on these matters.***” You can view the 2002 Ensign article at this link:

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/02/the-origin-of-man?lang=eng>.

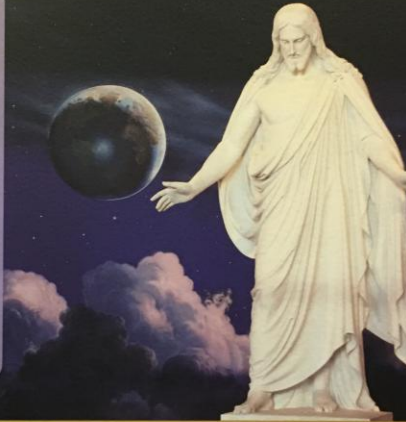
Sadly, BYU’s Bean Science Museum follows suit. BYU’s ‘The Daily Universe’ reported, “*BYU opened an **evolution** exhibit in March 2019 in the Bean Life Science Museum that **illustrates the process of evolution at a macro level.** There is a plaque posted on the exhibit stating that it is not Church doctrine and **the Church has no stance on the issue.***” (<https://universe.byu.edu/2019/07/30/the-church-and-byu-an-evolution-of-evolution/>)

## Perspectives of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints

The sun is the ultimate source of power to the earth. Christ is likened to the sun in scripture and He is the ultimate power to faith. Without the impact of the sun, both faith and science are not possible.

*“Our religion is not hostile to real science. That which is demonstrated, we accept with joy”*

(First Presidency, 1910).



The Bean Life Science Museum focuses on the biodiversity, ecology and evolution of earth's organisms. Of this focus, evolution is the most controversial. The Church has no official position on the theory of evolution: *“Organic evolution, or changes to species' inherited traits over time, is a matter for scientific study. **Nothing has been revealed concerning evolution**”*.  
(New Era, Oct. 2016).

*Image: Sign at the BYU Bean Life Science Museum, echoing the false claim that there is no revelation about evolution.*

Notice how the Bean Museum sign shown above also downplays the role of church teachings on this matter by **sidelining church teachings to mere ‘perspectives.’**

It's biggest issue however, is that **what they are showing really isn't the perspective of the church;** for that, you **should refer to**

**authoritative First Presidency statements**, not anonymous magazine statements which are the result of coordinated attacks on our doctrine. I'de like to see the Bean Museum **display the 1909 statement next to this display!** Of course, they wouldn't do that, since the 1909 statement clearly proclaims that man is the "direct lineal offspring" of God, and that those who claim that man evolved from lower species are merely the "theories of men." This would not at all be in keeping with the vision of the Bean Museum's pro-evolution display.

The **evolutionists are certainly having their day**. Remember Spackman's claims, "Now, obviously you all know the church's position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that **this is also contrary to scripture** in some sense and **wasn't the church's teaching** for a while,..." (Ben Spackman, Aug. 13, 2018, Gospel tangents interview, Evolution-creation controversy <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=i1DkqKm5pZE&pbjreload=10>)

It is indeed sad to see an unsigned New Era article taking precedence over multiple official First Presidency statements.

Why are more and more topics to being classified by members as 'no official position?'

**Elder Boyd K. Packer heard the claim about there not being an official Church position on evolution and responded:** ["Twice the First Presidency has declared the position of the Church on organic evolution.](#) The first, a

statement published in **1909** entitled The Origin of Man was signed by Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund. The



other, entitled Mormon View of Evolution, signed by Presidents Heber J. Grant, Anthony W. Ivins, and Charles W. Nibley, was published in **1925**. It follows very closely the first statement, indeed quotes directly from it.” (Boyd K. Packer, The Law and the Light, Book of Mormon Symposium, BYU, 30 October 1988)

There you have it, a direct rebuttal to the “no official position” claim by an Apostle! He simply had to refer the reader to the repeated statements from the First Presidency. These statements are plain and precious, and only those with an agenda to protect evolution can attempt to twist their meaning away from their clear intended message against evolution.

Remember what Elder **Russell M. Nelson** said when asked about the Church’s position on Darwinian evolution in the Pew Research interview:

“Different denominations deal differently with questions about life’s origins and development. Conservative denominations tend to have more trouble with **Darwinian evolution**. **Does the church have an official position on this topic?**

Nelson: We believe that God is our creator and that **he has created other forms of life**. It’s interesting to me, drawing on my 40 years experience as a medical doctor, how similar those species are. We developed open-heart surgery, for example, experimenting on lower animals simply because the same creator made the human being. We owe a lot to those lower species. **But to think that man evolved from one species to another is, to me, incomprehensible.**

Why is that?

Nelson: **Man has always been man. Dogs have always been dogs. Monkeys have always been monkeys. It’s just the way genetics works.**” (May 16 2007, In Focus: Mormonism in Modern America, Pew Forum on Religion & Public Life interview with Russell M Nelson <https://bycommonconsent.com/2007/05/20/elder-nelson-doesnt-believe-in-evolution/>)

Notice how Nelson taught that God didn’t make life on Earth from a single common ancestor, but that God made many forms of life (as scripture indicates). Nelson also pointed out that known laws of

genetics do not allow for the theoretical single common ancestor to change into all known species!

Popular falsehoods circulating among the saints like evolution, which directly contradict long held teachings of the prophets and scriptures, cannot last long in the Kingdom of God.

Next, let's get more of the partial quote from **Elder Holland** which the New Era article quoted: **"In our increasingly secular society, it is as uncommon as it is unfashionable to speak of Adam and Eve or the Garden of Eden or of a "fortunate fall" into mortality.**

Nevertheless, the simple truth is that we *cannot fully comprehend* the Atonement and Resurrection of Christ and we *will not adequately appreciate* the unique purpose of His birth or His death—in other words, there is no way to truly celebrate Christmas *or* Easter—without understanding that there was **an actual Adam and Eve who fell from an actual Eden, with all the consequences that fall carried with it.** I do not know the details of what happened on this planet before that, but I do know **these two were created under the divine hand of God,** that for a time they lived alone in a paradisiacal setting where there was **neither human death nor future family,** and that through a sequence of choices they transgressed a commandment of God which required that they leave their garden setting but which allowed them to have children before facing physical death." (Jeffrey R. Holland April 2015 Where Justice Love and Mercy Meet [Where Justice, Love, and Mercy Meet \(churchofjesuschrist.org\)](http://www.churchofjesuschrist.org))

In that quote, we learned that Elder Holland is aware of evolutionists who are claiming that there was no Adam, that there was no Eden, that there was no fall, and he rejects these teachings as being in direct contradiction to revealed truths of the gospel. These were actual real events on this earth! We learn about how there was no death before the fall, which rules out evolution entirely. We get a feeling here that Holland is being careful when speaking against evolution. We are fragile as glass when anything is said that contradicts the almighty scientists at their temple universities. Elder McConkie called the creation, Fall, and atonement the three pillars of the gospel. Have we rejected the first two of these pillars? If we have regressed on these

subjects, let us today take back what has been lost. Let the ongoing restoration restore these truths that haven't taken root in our times.

If you don't take these prophetic teachings as official, how about our canonized scriptures - aren't they official? They have plenty to say on the subject. Do we officially believe The Book of Mormon? Do we officially “**liken all scriptures unto us**” (1 Ne. 19:23)? Do we use the Book of Mormon as a guide to warn us against modern-day false teachings as President Benson urged us to do? For example, do we uphold no death before the fall (2 Ne. 2:22) or the six-day creation (Genesis 1)? The list of scriptural doctrines against evolution goes on and on.

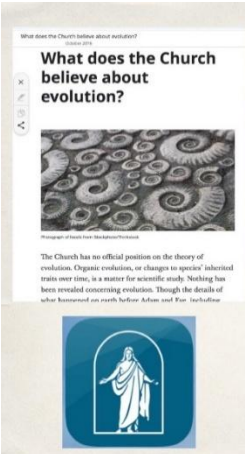
Aware of these types of issues, namely of church members manipulating our doctrines for their agendas,

**President Ezra Taft Benson** gave a similar warning that we would sometimes hear

false doctrine from church pulpits and said we are being tested before the Church is cleansed as the wheat grows up with the tares. He said, “Sometimes, from behind the pulpit, in our classrooms, in our council meetings, and in our Church publications, we hear, read, or witness things that **do not square with the truth**. . . . Now, do not let this serve as an excuse for your own wrongdoing. The Lord is **letting the wheat and the tares mature before He fully purges** the Church. He is also testing you to see if you will be misled. The devil is trying to **deceive the very elect**. Let me give you a crucial key to help you avoid being deceived. It is this-learn to keep your eye on the prophet. He is the Lord's mouthpiece and the only man who can speak for the Lord today. Let his inspired counsel take precedence. Let his inspired words



be a basis for evaluating the counsel of all lesser authorities. Then live close to the Spirit so you may know the truth of all things.” (Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, p. 134)




What does the Church believe about evolution?  
October 2016


**What does the Church believe about evolution?**

Photograph of fossilized shells from the Cambrian period.

The Church has no official position on the theory of evolution, Organic evolution, or changes to species' inherited traits over time, is a matter for scientific study. Nothing has been revealed concerning evolution. Through the details of what happened on earth before Adam and Eve, including



The anonymous Oct. 2016 New Era article targeting our youth has supplanted President Nelson's old fundamentalist teachings that corroborate the scriptures & the 1909 First Presidency Statement. Currently, **anonymous** articles are **promoted by advocates** as if it is more authoritative than the scriptures, the teachings of our current prophet and the 1909 First Presidency Statement. I see this as a modern-day rejection of the teachings of Prophets. (See Topical guide "**Prophets, Rejecting of**", they who will not hear, hearken not; cast out, revile, believed not, fight against, mock, and esteem as naught).




THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

Library > Search > Using QR > About >

Organic Evolution

**Organic Evolution**

Released June 14, 2022



Surely **the Lord** has a position. At one time the Church did. Now, due to the influence of what I see as **one sided vigorous campaigning and advocacy** by revisionist scholars and historians **the church has no position**. BYU scholars in a coordinated effort with the Church History Department and Deseret Book are gloating and celebrating with what they see as the ongoing restoration — supplanting **the words of prophets** with the words of scholars.

(Images from Daniel Burdette)

Darwinists in the church cite these **anonymous** articles in their defense:

1. The 2002 Organic Evolution Church History page.
2. The 2016 Church Position New Era article.

- The 1910 statement from the Improvement Era which they say is First Presidency but actually is anonymous.

THE CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

Libraries • Serve • Living Life • About Us •

Organic Evolution

2022

**Organic Evolution**

Priesthood Quorums' Table, 1910

**IMPROVEMENT ERA**

What does the Church believe about evolution?  
October 2016

**What does the Church believe about evolution?**

2016

Photograph of fossils from [GloboPhotos/TheStock](#)

The Church has no official position on the theory of evolution. Organic evolution, or changes to species' inherited traits over time, is a matter for scientific study. Nothing has been revealed concerning evolution. Though the details of what happened on earth before Adam and Eve, including

Darwin's Disciples favorite 3 anonymous articles most frequently cited

churchofjesuschrist.org/search?facet=all&lang=eng&query=what+does+the+church+believe+about+evolution%5F&type=web&page=1

Gospel Library  
8/25

Filter Results

- All Content
- Scriptures
- General Conference
- Come, Follow Me
- General Handbook
- Newsroom
- Books and Lessons
- Liahona
- For the Strength of Youth
- Children's Content
- YA Weekly
- Church History
- Topics and Questions
- Basic Beliefs
- BYU Speeches

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/what-does-the-church-believe-about-evolution%5F> **Anonymous**  
**What does the Church believe about evolution?**  
Organic evolution, or changes to species' inherited traits over time, is a matter for scientific study. Nothing has been revealed concerning evolution. Though ...

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/organic-evolution> **Anonymous**  
**Organic Evolution**  
Meanwhile, Apostle and future Church President Joseph Fielding Smith believed that the Biblical account of the Creation did not allow for the long spans ...

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/my-answer-to-evolution> **"Name Withheld"**  
**My Answer to Evolution**  
When your biology teacher says the facts point to evolution, what do you say? "Do you believe in God?" "Yes," I stammered. I couldn't believe it. Here I was ...

Topics and Questions  
[Religion and Science](#) **Anonymous**  
Overview - Are science and religious belief compatible with one another? **What does the Church teach about evolution and the origin of humans?** - How can I ...

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/the-origin-of-man> **#5**  
**The Origin of Man**  
"And now, behold, I say unto you, that these are the generations of the heaven and of the earth, when they were created, in the day that I, the Lord God, made ...

(Thanks to Daniel Burdette for the visuals.)

A search on the church website on evolution brings up several anonymous articles. The Origin of Man is authoritative, but doesn't appear until 5<sup>th</sup> on the list.

As Elder Dallin H. Oaks taught in the April 2017 conference, we should beware anonymous articles. He said, "We should...be cautious about the motivation of the one who provides information. That is why

the scriptures warn us against priestcraft (see 2 Ne. 26:29). If the source is **anonymous** or unknown, the information may also be suspect.... We should not consider secular prominence or authority as qualified sources of truth. We should be cautious about relying on information or advice offered by ... **anonymous** internet sources.” (Oct. 2018, Truth and the Plan)

## 9 Issues with the Anonymous “Church History: Organic Evolution” Web Page

**On pages** 50-51, the Let’s Talk authors quote from the Church History Organic Evolution page on the church website.

(<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/history/topics/organic-evolution?lang=eng>)

Let’s talk about some issues with this ‘Church History: Organic Evolution’ web page.

1. The Organic Evolution page claims that in 1910, Joseph F. Smith taught that we should not undertake “**to say how much of evolution is true, or how much is false.**” They didn’t cite any source for this quote, but I will provide it and reveal the **stirring truths which the full quote reveals**, which is quite the **contrary of that which was suggested by taking only a little clipping** of it. There’s some science for you – not taking things out of context.

So here it is, from the Juvenile Instructor, and yes this one (unlike the other alleged 1910 quote) **does have Joseph F. Smith’s name** typed at the end of it (you can view it here:

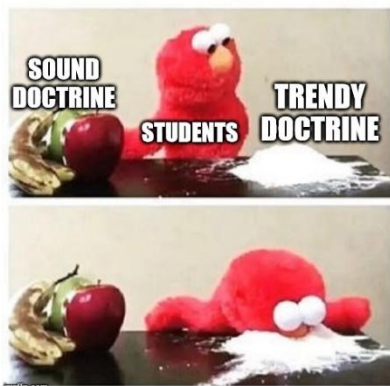
<https://archive.org/details/juvenileinstruct464geor/page/208/mode/2up>)

“Philosophy and the Church Schools. Some questions have arisen about the attitude of the Church on certain discussions of philosophy in the Church schools. Philosophical discussions as we understand them, are open questions about which men of science are very greatly at variance. As a rule we do not think it advisable to dwell on questions that are in controversy, and especially questions of a certain character, **in the courses of instruction given by our institutions.** In the first place it is

the mission of our institutions of learning to qualify our young people for the practical duties of life. It is much to be preferred that they emphasize the industrial and practical side of education. Students are very apt to draw the conclusion that whichever side of a controversial question they adopt is the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth; and **it is very doubtful therefore, whether the great mass of our students have sufficient discriminating judgment to understand very much about some of the advanced theories of philosophy or science.** Some subjects are in themselves, perhaps, perfectly harmless, and any amount of discussion over them would not be injurious to the faith of our young people. We are told, for example, that the theory of gravitation is at best a hypothesis and that such is the atomic theory. These theories help to explain certain things about nature. Whether they are ultimately true can not make much difference to the religious convictions of our young people. **On the other hand there are speculations which touch the origin of life and the relationship of God to his children.** In a very limited degree that relationship has been defined by revelation, and until we receive more light upon the subject we deem it best to refrain from the discussion of certain philosophical theories which rather destroy than build up the faith of our young people. One thing about this so-called philosophy of religion that is very undesirable, lies in the fact that as soon as we convert our religion into a system of philosophy none but philosophers can understand, appreciate, or enjoy it. God, in his revelation to man has made His word so simple that the humblest of men without especial training, may enjoy great faith, comprehend the teachings of the Gospel, and enjoy undisturbed their religious convictions. For that reason we are averse to the discussion of certain philosophical theories in our religious instructions. If our Church schools would confine their so-called course of study in biology to that knowledge of the insect world which would help us to eradicate the pests that threaten the destruction of our crops and our fruit, such instruction would answer much better the aims of the Church school, than **theories which deal with the origin of life. These theories may have a fascination for our teachers and they may find interest in the study of them, but they are not properly within the scope of the purpose for which these schools were organized.** Some of our teachers are anxious to

explain how much of the theory of evolution, in their judgment, is true, and what is false, but that only leaves their students in an unsettled frame of mind. **They are not old enough and learned enough to discriminate, or put proper limitations upon a theory which we believe is more or less a fallacy.** In reaching the conclusion that evolution would be best left out of discussions **in our Church schools** we are deciding a question of **propriety** and are not undertaking to say how much of evolution is true, or how much is false. We think that while **it is a hypothesis, on both sides of which the most eminent scientific men of the world are arrayed,** that it is folly to take up its discussion in our institutions of learning; and **we can not see wherein such discussions are likely to promote the faith** of our young people. **On the other hand we have abundant evidence that many of those who have adopted in its fullness the theory of evolution have discarded the Bible, or at least refused to accept it as the inspired word of God.** It is not, then, the question of the liberty of any teacher to entertain whatever views he may have upon this hypothesis of evolution, but rather the right of the Church to say that it does **not think it profitable or wise to introduce controversies relative to evolution in its schools. Even if it were harmless** from the standpoint of our faith, we think there are things more important to the daily affairs of life and the practical welfare of our young people. The Church itself has no philosophy about the *modus operandi* employed by the Lord in His creation of the world, and much of the talk therefore, about the philosophy of Mormonism is altogether misleading. God has revealed to us a simple and effectual way of serving Him, and we should regret very much to see the simplicity of those revelations involved in all sorts of philosophical speculations. If we encouraged them it would not be long before we should have a theological scholastic aristocracy in the Church, and we should therefore not enjoy the brotherhood that now is, or should be common to rich and poor, learned and unlearned among the Saints.” (Joseph F. Smith, *The Juvenile Instructor* 46:4 (April 1911) :208-209.)

Notice how the substance of Joseph F. Smith’s above message in full context wasn’t to say, ‘we don’t know if evolution is true,’ rather the substance of the message is to say, **‘we don’t like evolution, and bringing it up in church schools usually causes problems.’** He points out how **most who fully adopt evolution stop believing in the Bible.** Notice how he did say that **evolution is one of those parts of science that does in fact have to do with our spiritual wellbeing!** While it likely isn’t wise to bring this subject up all the time in church classes, it is within the ability and duty of every saint to be informed on this matter and preach the truths on this subject in their homes and to those who are interested.



2. The Organic Evolution page **refers to the 2016 New Era magazine’s nameless statement**, which (as I demonstrate in the “Issues with the ‘No Official Church Position on Evolution’ Claim” section of this book) isn’t an official stance of the church, and actually links to the Origin of Man First Presidency statement, which is the official position of the church, and is clearly against evolution.

Remember **President Benson’s** warning: **“Sometimes, from behind the pulpit, in our classrooms, in our council meetings, and in our Church publications, we hear, read, or witness things that do not square with the truth.”** (Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson, p. 134)

3. The Organic Evolution page **claims** that the **1909 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency** statement made an official statement on the origin of man, but **not on evolution**. Those are the same thing - the whole point of evolution is to explain the origin of man, and the whole point of the 1909 statement was to take a stand against evolution! These are evil word games. See my quotation and analysis of the 1909 statement for a closer look at the obvious implications of that statement.

4. The Organic Evolution page refers to the **1925 1<sup>st</sup>** Presidency statement on evolution using the **word ‘evolution’** in a positive light when it refers to ‘evolving into a god.’ When I read this argument, I was frankly aghast. The word evolution in this statement is clearly talking about going forward into godhood, not about coming from slime to get to where we are now. The word evolving has **several meanings**, and just because it was used to suggest progression into godhood doesn’t mean it can be subverted to indicate the authenticity of organic evolution! I treated this statement in more detail in the ‘First Presidency Statement’ section of this book previously.

5. The Organic Evolution page speaks of **Talmage and Widstoe** who “regarded scientific discovery of truth as evidence of God’s use of natural laws,” then refers to Joseph Fielding Smith saying he “believed that the Biblical account of the Creation did not allow for the long spans required for species to multiply through evolution.” This description **makes it sound like Fielding was anti-science**, but anyone who has read his book *Man: His Origin & Destiny* knows better. Fielding was well versed in science, adored inspired scientists, and recognized just as well as anyone that science gives evidence of God’s laws.

6. The Organic Evolution page sites Heber J. Grant’s teaching to “[leave Geology, Biology, Archaeology and Anthropology, no one of which has to do with the salvation of the souls of mankind, to scientific research, while we magnify our calling in the realm of the Church.](#)” This **wasn’t published to church members and isn’t in alignment with related teachings** demonstrating evolutionary theory’s implications. It was **made regarding B.H. Roberts’ theory about people living on earth before the fall of Adam**. More is said about this quote elsewhere in this book, demonstrating that this quote **refers to not speculating about pre-Adamites**.

7. The Organic Evolution page refers to the **Encyclopedia of Mormonism** entry on evolution (<https://eom.byu.edu/index.php/Evolution>), which states, “The

scriptures tell why man was created, but they do not tell how.” It also attempts to explain erroneously why the private 1931 First Presidency statement was given.

This is misleading on several levels. Gary Shapiro’s essay on this encyclopedia entry demonstrates many of these issues (read it here: <http://ndbf.blogspot.com/2005/06/encyclopedia-of-mormonismevolution.html>).

First, the encyclopedia was written by William E. Evenson, it isn’t an official church publication, and isn’t anything near an official 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency statement declaring the church’s position.

Next, to explain the private 1931 statement of leaving science to the scientists, the Encyclopedia entry says, “In 1931, when there was **intense discussion on the issue of organic evolution.**” What was this about? Actually, this was about B.H. Roberts’ book “The Truth The Way The Life,” and the **controversial point was not about organic evolution, Roberts didn’t espouse such a view, but the controversial thing was that Roberts claimed that there was a creation of animals and beings placed on Earth before Adam,** which died in a cataclysmic event. The **Brethren didn’t want this** message going around because it **doesn’t match scripture** and would confuse people, and this was the controversy. There was no disagreement on the issue of organic evolution. **Roberts was not an evolutionist,** and his book didn’t promote evolution. As evidenced by quotations in this volume, he believed that man did not evolve from a common lower lifeform. There was no disagreement between Roberts and the brethren regarding evolution.

Richard Sherlock, professor of philosophy at USU, says the theory of Roberts’ book "was clearly **not** a theory of evolution [because] it did **not** deal at all with the central thesis of evolution—the mutability of species and descent with modification.... He [Roberts] was **unwilling** to attempt a reconciliation grounded in a firm commitment to evolution." (*The Search For Harmony*, pp. 76-77)

The **controversy was about whether death occurred before Adam,** which point is contrary to scripture. Death before the fall certainly could be related to evolution. The 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency in 1909 had already declared that Adam was first man, which makes death before Adam impossible. The doctrine of the fall, that all life, plant animal and

human, only experienced death and mortality (as opposed to immortality) after the fall of Adam. Later in this book I will relate several teachings of the prophet demonstrating this scriptural doctrine. In short, **2 Ne. 2:22** says that ALL things would remain in the state they were created in were it not for the Fall of Adam.

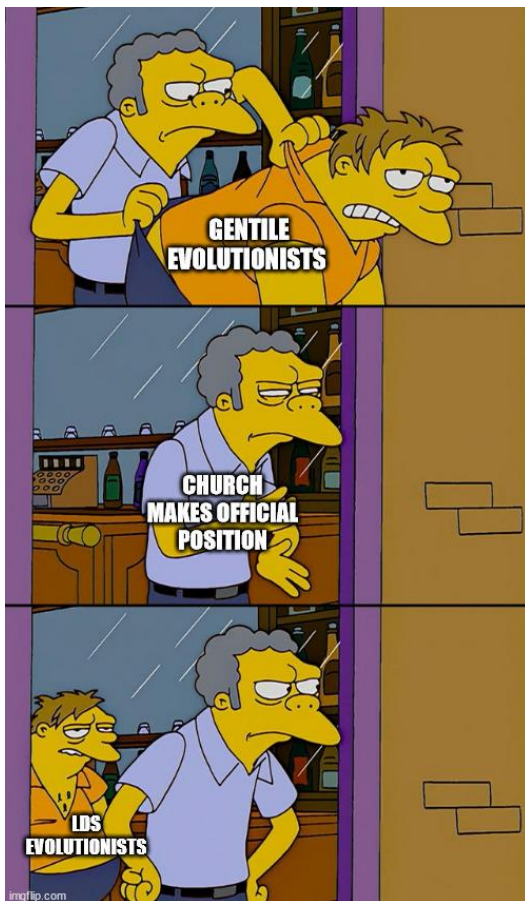
All of this said, anyone who promotes pre-Adamic creatures is up in the night speculating based on ideas that came from evolution, even if he

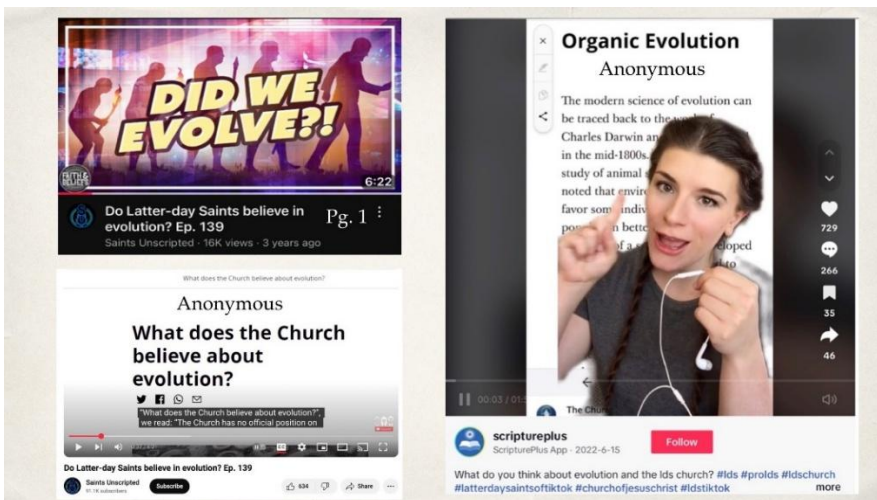
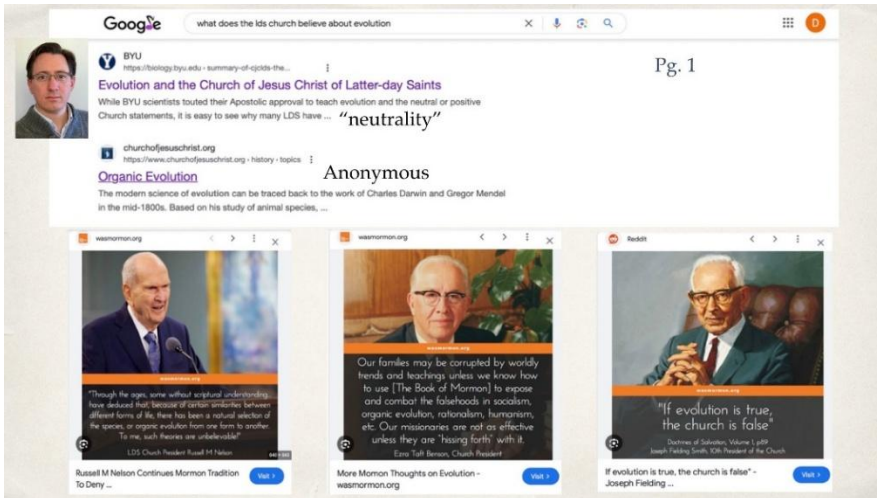
doesn't espouse to be an evolutionist, believing in the divine creation of Adam, while trying to mingle some worldly theories with that. Roberts would have been better off staying with a strict interpretation of the scriptures and cooperating more fully with the brethren.

But the point here is that the leading brethren weren't debating evolution, they were putting down those who tried to bring in some of its tenants.

8. In general, the whole Organic

Evolution page reads like a progressive **revisionist** essay, **dodging and downplaying our true history** regarding organic evolution left and right. It **said little to nothing about the wealth of knowledge that has been revealed** in this dispensation about the nature of the Earth and the creation through scriptures, **nor did it bring up anything from the plethora of modern prophetic teachings** about the same. The essay stinks to high heaven!





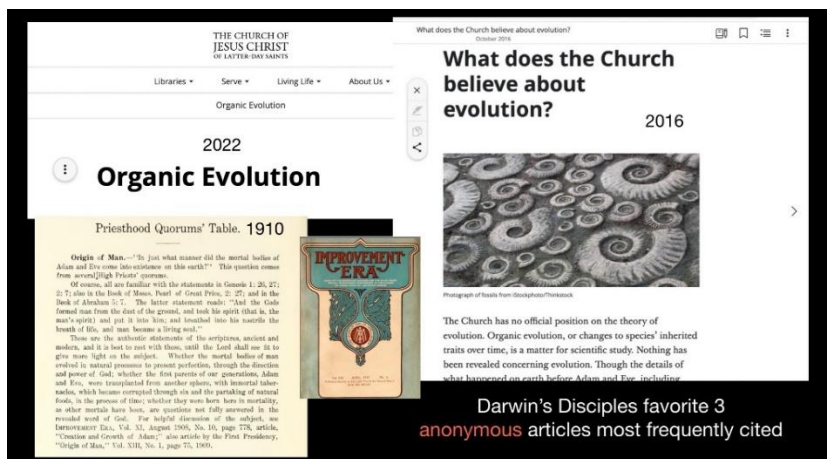
## 9. The 2002 Organic Evolution page is anonymous.

As Elder Dallin H. Oaks taught in the April 2017 conference, we should beware anonymous articles. He said, “We should...be cautious about the motivation of the one who provides information. That is why the scriptures warn us against priestcraft (see 2 Ne. 26:29). If the source is anonymous or unknown, the information may also be suspect.... We should not consider secular prominence or authority as qualified sources of truth. We should be cautious about relying on information or

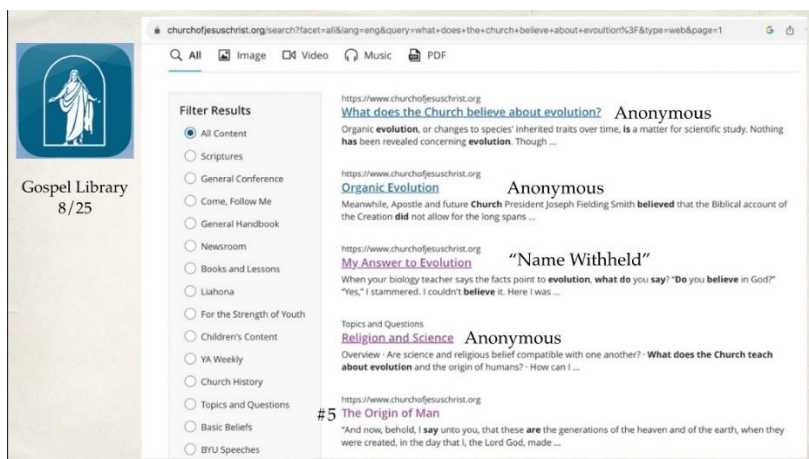
advice offered by ... anonymous internet sources.” (Oct. 2018, Truth and the Plan)

Darwinists in the church cite these **anonymous** articles in their defense:

1. The 2002 Organic Evolution Church History page.
2. The 2016 Church Position New Era article.
3. The 1910 statement from the Improvement Era which they say is First Presidency but actually is anonymous.



Search results on the church website feature these anonymous articles as higher than the 1909 official Origin of Man page.



(Thanks to Daniel Burdette for the visuals.)

## Issues with The BYU Evolution Packet, & Dogma

There were heavy battles between evolutionists and church presidents about what should be taught at BYU, the Church's school, whose professors and students are heavily subsidized by tithing dollars. Finally, they decided to pull out all religious influence in the teaching of science at BYU, and 'leave science to the scientists.' Since then, secular professors have had a hay day at BYU, teaching all the dogmatic evolution they want. Henry B Eyring Jr. (son of the evolutionist Eyring Sr.) said that "the contention was the problem." Contention was a problem, to be sure, but the source of the contention was people who rejected church doctrine, and sadly, we decided to resolve the contention by letting the evolutionists do whatever they wanted.

To teach evolution at BYU now, all you must do is give your students a five-page packet that says, "Adam was the first man," which the professors ignore or make some contradictory statement about to appease the audience, then proceed to teach that man came from monkeys. There's a whole display of human evolution from monkeys at the BYU Bean Science Museum, erected in March 2019, and this human evolution display is a permanent installment.





*(Images: The Bean Science Museum at BYU)*

(Here is a link to the BYU evolution packet:

<https://biology.byu.edu/00000172-29e6-d079-ab7e-69efe5890000/byu-evolution-packet>)

The BYU evolution packet claims that “there has never been a formal declaration from the First Presidency addressing the general matter of organic evolution as a process for development of biological species,” yet the whole point of the First Presidency statement of 1909 (which was echoed in 1925) was to make formal declarations on the subject. The BYU packet also refers to the (erroneous) Encyclopedia of Mormonism entry on evolution, which we discussed earlier.

How do we know the 1909 statement about human origins was about evolution? You can’t separate evolution from its major component of human evolution. If you believe the origin of man was from God, you have no business believing in man coming from the evolution of animals. When you know man didn’t come from evolution, you can reason that animals didn’t either, as the whole theory was meant to explain the origin of man. Don’t hold on to a fundamentally wrong theory. We all know of the bird’s beak changing size to accommodate surroundings, but the real point of evolutionary theory is to teach that all life on earth occurred by an accident to begin with, and then incrementally transformed into the complex life forms (including humans) we see today. None of this is in keeping with the scriptures and doctrines of the Church.

Holding on to evolutionary theory when we know it's not how God made man is like when forger Mark Hoffman was caught setting off bombs to try and keep his crimes in forgery covered up, and even after the bombs, many secular people in the church said something to the effect of, 'ok, so Hoffman is a bad person and killed people. And he admitted to forging some documents. But that doesn't mean ALL his documents were forgeries! Those are important documents!' No, they aren't important! When you find out that the guy is an abomination, why keep relying on him for information? It's the same with evolution. We know this isn't how mankind originated and the social corruption it has caused, so why are we still clinging to this stuff?

Sadly, we decided to allow the adversary's deceptions into our institutes of higher learning and much of the whole church has become secular as a result. The conversation is one-sided, and there is little to no hope for the rising generation, who are no longer being taught creation truths at home, church, or the great BYU. Historically the Church was who presented conservative truths while people encountered radical theories of men elsewhere. BYU, as a Church-owned school, should be very different than other schools. As President Dallin H. Oaks' 2024 correspondence with my friend said, **BYU should only make students aware of the 'theories of men,' not advocate them.**

President Oaks has recently admonished us to repeatedly teach basic church doctrines. Surely, doctrines about Creation, Fall, and Atonement and how these core doctrines contradict men's theories are some of the plain and precious truths that we should be focusing on! It's hard to have a good conversation about Jesus's role without correctly addressing the absolute power of God manifest in the Creation and the neediness of man manifest in the Fall.

**Spencer W. Kimball** was firmly against evolution and taught that these truths will not change despite what hordes of learned people claim on the matter. He said, ["The Gods organized the earth of materials at hand, over which they had control and power. This truth is](#)

absolute. **A million educated folk might speculate and determine in their minds that the earth came into being by chance.** The truth remains. The earth was made by the Gods [and] opinions do not change that. The Gods organized and **gave life to man and placed him on the earth.** This is absolute. It cannot be disproved. **A million brilliant minds might conjecture otherwise, but it is still true.**” (Spencer W. Kimball, “Absolute Truth”, *Ensign*, September 1978, p. 3). Let the evolutionists twist and turn about this, let them say Kimball wasn’t referring to Darwinian evolution, let them claim that evolution can work within the confines of God as Creator, but let those with common sense see Kimball’s words for what they plainly mean and as he clearly intended them, as part of the consistent chorus of latter-day prophets against one of the most pernicious popular movements of our time!

## Issues with The 1931 Evolution Statement on ‘Leaving it All to Scientists’

**On page 50** the Let’s Talk about Science & Religion authors cite **Heber J Grant** in saying that Church leaders should leave science alone since it doesn’t have to do with our salvation. Here is the quote: “Leave Geology, Biology, Archaeology, and Anthropology, no one of which has to do with the salvation of the souls of mankind, to scientific research, while we magnify our calling in the realm of the Church. Upon one thing we should all be able to agree, namely, that Presidents Joseph F. Smith, John R. Winder, and Anthon H. Lund were right when they said: "Adam is the primal parent of our race." (First Presidency Minutes, Apr. 7, 1931) (Others site it as First Presidency Memorandum to General Authorities April 1931).

The source for this quote indicates that it was **never presented to the members of the Church as official Church doctrine.** The saints are not to be expected to accept a private discussion, even a First Presidency discussion, as the Church's position. Although some parts of the 1931 memo have been published privately, **neither the memo nor any excerpt from it has yet been published by the Church.**

**The situation that brought about this quote** was B.H. Roberts' theory is that there were people on Earth before the fall of Adam. The 1931 controversy and resulting private statement of Grant was not from an argument about whether organic evolution was on the table, as organic evolution never was a viable option.

Next, let's ask, how does this square with the official 1st Presidency statement Grant released, which echoed the 1909 official Church position that mankind did not evolve from lower species but was instead the "literal offspring of deity?"



Clearly, this 1909 statement is at odds with the evolutionary teaching that man evolved from lower lifeforms through natural selection and survival of the fittest. The 1931 statement must be understood in that context, that this sentiment of **science not applying to the welfare of our souls does not apply when it comes to evolution**, as we cited above in Joseph F. Smith's teaching, because evolution pertains to **the origins of man, an inherently religious subject**. Can we ignore the moral theological implications clearly present in evolutionary teaching? ALL things pertain to the souls of mankind, especially those theories of men which have so much to do with the eternal soul and origins of man. When we see the massive wave of faith crisis evolution is causing, can we persist in claiming that science is an abstract amoral study?

On a certain level we can indeed leave science to scientists, but whatever happened to bringing all truth into one great whole? We are commanded in scripture to bring all things together in one in Christ. Are we scaling back to only the few topics the secular world will allow us to know God's will about? Whatever happened to all truth belonging to Mormonism (the restoration) as Joseph, Brigham, and their successors taught? Can we teach our doctrine AND mainstream science

which directly contradicts it at the same time? Instead, we MUST use the facts of religion to reject the pseudo-scientific theories of men.

**If science hadn't become so corrupted, we wouldn't be so worried about it, but the Devil has corrupted the science establishment.** And why wouldn't he? It's a great way to get people onto his side. We must trust the science after all. But no, we cannot let the lies in the textbooks and lectures go unchallenged. **It is because of our testimonies of the truth that we can easily detect the errors of these popular theories.** Latter-day Saints not only accept truth wherever it is found, but they also fight against falsehood wherever it is found. You can't preach truth without simultaneously rebuking falsehood.

**President Benson** taught, “[the Book of Mormon exposes the enemies of Christ \[and\] confounds false doctrines](#)” (*Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Ezra Taft Benson [2014], 132*).

## Will You Believe Plain Truth, Be Compelled, or Even Mock Believers on The Evolution Question?

Earlier in this book, in the section on BYU's evolution teaching, we became acquainted with a chorus of **voices in the church calling to set aside the scriptures and trust the experts**. An *abbreviated overview* of some of their claims is important to mention this part of the book is as follows:

1. [Spackman](#): It's very clear that apostles, prophets and scriptures reject evolution
2. [Spackman](#): Science Falsely So Called: How Latter-Day Saints Came To Misread Scripture As Science
3. [Spackman](#): The church's position on evolution is that evolution happened, but did you know that this is also contrary to scripture in

some sense and wasn't the church's teaching for a while (Spackman)

4. Spackman: We're seeing in the church today is professionalization. ... it took a while for us to have professional historians, but now we're seeing the fruits of that with the Joseph Smith Papers Project, with the Gospel Topics essays. (Spackman)

5. Perego: Look I think Genesis is a story it's not science but it's a story

6. Wootton: So do you allow your science department to teach evolution? I replied that if any professor in our biological science department did not teach the theory of evolution, I would seriously question his competence.

7. Wootton: What I would do if I were asked [by higher Church leadership] to 'shut down' our biology professor on evolution. I said I would answer honestly, but not meaning to presume any special courage, because I didn't think it would come up. "I wouldn't do it."



Elder **Dallin H. Oaks** warned of the **consequences of 'leaving things to scholars.'** He said, "I have seen some persons attempt to understand or undertake to criticize the gospel or the Church by the method of reason alone, **unaccompanied by the use or recognition of revelation.** When reason is adopted as the only—or even the principal—method of judging the gospel, the outcome is predetermined. One cannot find God or understand His doctrines and ordinances by closing the door on the means He has prescribed for receiving the truths of his gospel. **That is why gospel truths have been corrupted and gospel ordinances have been lost when left to the interpretation and sponsorship of scholars who lack the authority and reject the revelations of God.**" (Elder Dallin H. Oaks

*Alternate Voices, April 1989)*

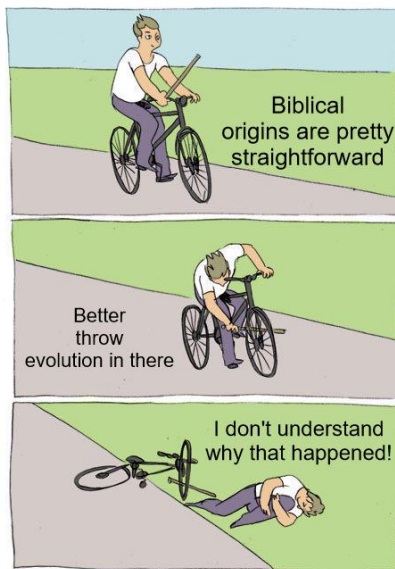
As Elder Oaks predicted, the rule of scholars is having negative consequences. This **shift toward professionalism** Spackman speaks of may not be going the way we had hoped. On one of John Dehlin's "Mormon Stories" (whose themes are to air grievances against the church,) in an episode with Matt Harris, it was said, that among the most frequent answers from faith crisis workshop attendees to the question "**what caused your crisis of faith?**" are **Richard Bushman's Rough Stone Rolling and the Gospel Topics essays.** (The LDS Gospel Topics Essays - A History by Dr. Matt Harris - Mormon Stories 1365, <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ro-gUmOD4wk&t=6968s>) The Gospel Topics Essays are a collection of explanations of Church History related topics, emphasizing the interpretations of scholars in the church (found here:



<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/gospel-topics-essays?lang=eng>). Unfortunately, it is apparent that **in some of these essays, opinions of scholars are given precedence over revelatory teachings** of the prophets.

**Ezra Taft Benson** dealt with **revisionist historians** in his own day. He

said, “Historians and educational writers ... classified as “revisionists.” Their purpose has been and is to create a “new history.” **By their own admission, they are more influenced by their own training and other humanistic and scientific disciplines than any religious conviction.** This detachment provides them, they say, with an objectivity that the older historians did not have. Many of the older historians, I should point out, were defenders of the [Joseph] patriots and [his] their noble efforts. Feeling no obligation to perpetuate the ideals of the founding fathers, some of the so-called “new historians” have recast a new body of beliefs for their secular faith. Their efforts, in some cases, have resulted in a **new interpretation** of our nation’s [church’s] history. ... I know the philosophy behind this practice—“to tell it as it is.” All



imgflip.com

too often those who subscribe to this philosophy are not hampered by too many facts. When will we awaken to the fact that the defamation of our dead heroes only serves to undermine faith in the principles for which they stood, and the institutions which they established? Some have termed this practice as “historical realism” or moderately call it “debunking.” **I call it slander and defamation.** I repeat, **those who are guilty of it in their writing or teaching will answer to a higher tribunal.** ... This humanistic emphasis on history is not confined only to secular history; there have been and continue to be attempts made to bring this philosophy into our own Church history. Again the emphasis is to underplay revelation and God’s intervention in significant events and to inordinately humanize the prophets of God so that their human frailties become more apparent than their spiritual qualities. It is a state of mind and spirit characterized by one history buff, who asked: “Do you believe the Church has arrived at a sufficient

state of maturity where we can begin to tell our *real* story?” Implied in that question is the accusation that the Church has not been telling the truth. Unfortunately, too many of those who have been intellectually gifted become so imbued with criticism that they become disaffected spiritually. Some of these have attempted to reinterpret Joseph Smith and his revelations; they offer what they call a **psychological interpretation** of his motives and actions. This interpretation suggests that whether or not Joseph Smith actually saw God, the Father, and His Son, Jesus Christ, or other visions is really unimportant. What matters is that he *thought* he did. To those who have **not** sought after or received a testimony of Joseph Smith’s divine calling, he will ever remain what one called “the enigma from Palmyra.”” (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, March 28, 1977, God’s Hand in the Nation’s History, BYU Speeches, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/gods-hand-nations-history/>)

Note that when we talk about a revision of our Churches history, that includes revisions about our stance teachings and history on organic evolution!

Are Christians willing to be mocked for their stance against worldly theories? Jesus taught doubting Thomas: blessed are those who see and believe, but even more blessed are those who believe without seeing (John 20:29). Will you wait for science to vindicate the prophets, or will you boldly stand with them today, when the scientific community has successfully buried most research which disproves evolution? The theory of evolution is on its way out - now is the time to stand for the right without being compelled.

**President Ezra Taft Benson** called for standing with the prophets rather than the learned. He said, “Sometimes there are those who feel their earthly knowledge on a certain subject is superior to the heavenly knowledge which God gives to His Prophet on the same subject. They **feel the prophet must have the same earthly credentials or training which they have had before they will accept anything the prophet has to say that might contradict their earthly schooling.** How much earthly schooling did Joseph Smith have? ... We encourage earthly

knowledge in many areas, but remember, if there is ever a conflict between earthly knowledge and the words of the prophet, **you stand with the prophet**, and you'll be blessed and **time** will vindicate you.” (Ezra Taft Benson, Fourteen Fundamentals in Following the Prophet, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/>)

Elsewhere, **Benson** taught that the greatest injuries to the Church come from within. He initially quotes President McKay they expounds. Here is the quote: "The Church," says President McKay, "is little, if at all, injured by persecution and calumnies from ignorant, misinformed, or malicious enemies." (The Instructor, February 1956, p. 33.) **It is from within the Church that the greatest hindrance comes.** And so, it seems, it has been. Now the question arises, will we stick with the kingdom and **can we avoid being deceived?** Certainly this is an important question, for the Lord has said that in the last days the devil will "rage in the hearts of . . . men," (2 Nephi 28:20) and if it were possible he shall "deceive the very elect." (Joseph Smith 1:5-37.) (Ezra Taft Benson, Be Not Deceived, Oct. 1963)

In that address, **Benson** laid out 3 steps for not being deceived.

1. What do the standard works have to say about it?
  2. What do the latter-day Presidents of the Church say about the subject—particularly the living President?
  3. The third and final test is the Holy Ghost—the test of the Spirit.
- (Ezra Taft Benson, Be Not Deceived, Oct. 1963)

Elder **Neal A. Maxwell** taught of the supremacy of revelation compared to worldly learning. He said, “When **Moses** was schooled by the Egyptians, what he learned there did **not** compare in eternal significance to what he learned from God’s revelations, **things he said he “never had supposed”** (Acts 7:22; Moses 1:10–33).” (The Inexhaustible Gospel, August 18, 1992 • BYU Devotional, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/neal-a-maxwell/inexhaustible-gospel/>)

**Jacob 4:14** warns against rejecting plain truth for sophisticated godless theories: “**But behold, the Jews were a stiffnecked people; and they**

**despised the words of plainness**, and killed the prophets, and sought for things that they could not understand. Wherefore, because of their blindness, which blindness came by looking beyond the mark, they must needs fall; for God hath taken away his plainness from them, and delivered unto them many things which they cannot understand, because they desired it. And because they desired it God hath done it, that they may stumble.” (Jacob 4:14)

In today’s world, killing the prophets (as referred to in Jacob 4:14) can be doing things which undermine the teachings of the prophets, causing people to discount and disbelieve them. There are more effective ways to silence people than bloodshed.

President **Packer**, referring to progressive attacks on church doctrine, warned that not all the persecution against the saints comes from outside of the church. He said, “Atheists and agnostics make nonbelief their religion and today organize in unprecedented ways to attack faith and belief. They are now organized, and they pursue political power. You will be hearing much about them and from them. Much of their attack is indirect in mocking the faithful, in mocking religion. The types of Sherem, Nehor, and Korihor live among us today (see Jacob 7:1–21; Alma 1:1–15; Alma 30:6–60). Their arguments are not so different from those in the Book of Mormon. You who are young will see many things that will try your courage and test your faith. **All of the mocking does not come from outside of the Church.** Let me say that again: All of the mocking does not come from outside of the Church. Be careful that you do not fall into the category of mocking.” (President Boyd K Packer, Jan. 16 2007 [Lehi's Dream and You - Boyd K. Packer - BYU Speeches](#))

Elder **Benson** taught that the Church is not divided, there’s just people who aren’t in harmony with it, and yes, they write in our Church publications. Benson said, [Sometimes we hear someone refer to a division in the Church. In reality, the Church is not divided. It simply means that there are some who, for the time being at least, are members of the Church but not in harmony with it.](#) These people have a **temporary** membership and influence in the Church; but unless

they repent, they will be missing when the final membership records are recorded. It is well that our people understand this principle, so they will not be misled by those apostates **within the Church** who have not yet repented or been cut off. But there is a cleansing coming. The Lord says that his vengeance shall be poured out "upon the inhabitants of the earth . . . And upon my house shall it begin, and from my house shall it go forth, saith the Lord; First among those among you, saith the Lord, who have professed to know my name and have not known me" (D&C 112:24-26). I look forward to that cleansing; **its need within the Church is becoming increasingly apparent. Not only are there apostates within our midst, but there are also apostate doctrines that are sometimes taught in our classes and from our pulpits and that appear in our publications. And these apostate precepts of men cause our people to stumble**. As the Book of Mormon, speaking of our day, states: ". . . they have all gone astray save it a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men" (2 Ne. 28: 14). The world worships the learning of man. They trust in the arm of flesh. To them, men's reasoning is greater than God's revelations. The precepts of man have gone so far in subverting our educational system that in many cases a higher degree today, in the so-called social sciences, can be tantamount to a major investment in error. Very few men build firmly enough on the rock of revelation to go through this kind of an indoctrination and come out untainted. Unfortunately, of those who succumb, some use their higher degree to get teaching positions even in our Church educational system, where they spread the falsehoods they have been taught. President Joseph F. Smith was right when he said that false educational ideas would be one of the three threats to the Church within (Gospel Doctrine, pp. 312-13)." (Ezra Taft Benson, To The Humble Followers of Christ, April 1969, <http://www.gapages.com/divided.htm>)

In the same address, **Benson** equates Jesus' appointing with Judas the traitor with elements existing in the latter-day church. He said, "The Lord strengthened the faith of the early apostles by pointing out Judas as a traitor, even before this apostle had completed his iniquitous work (John 13:21-30). So also **in our day** the Lord has told us of the **tares**

**within the wheat that will eventually be hewn** down when they are fully ripe.” (Ezra Taft Benson, To The Humble Followers of Christ, April 1969, <http://www.gapages.com/divided.htm>)

**Elder Bruce R. McConkie** commented on falsehoods among us. He said, “I do not know all of the providences of the Lord, but I do know that **he permits false doctrine to be taught in and out of the Church** and that such teaching is part of the **sifting process** of mortality.” Bruce R. McConkie, McConkie’s 1981 letter to BYU

**Ezra Taft Benson** quoted President Kimball in teaching that many in the church reject the current prophet and try to get the prophet to not speak on evolution etc. He said, “It is the living Prophet who really upsets the world. **“Even in the Church”**, said President Kimball, “many are prone to garnish the sepulchers of yesterday’s prophets **and mentally stone the living ones.**” Why? Because the living prophet gets at what we need to know now, and the world prefers that prophets either be dead or mind their own business. Some so-called experts of political science want the prophet to keep still on politics. **Some would-be authorities on evolution want the prophet to keep still on evolution.** And so the list goes on.” (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, The 14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet; <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/>)

**Elder Neal A. Maxwell** also warned of these wolves among the flock. He said, “True, the enemies and the critics of the Lord’s work will not relent; they only regroup. **Even among the flock**, here and there and from time to time, are a few wolves, wearing various styles of sheep’s clothing—ironically, just before the shearing season! A few defectors and “high-minded” traitors (2 Tim. 3:4) even go directly to the “great and spacious building” to hire on (1 Ne. 8:26). Their recruits are celebrated and feted until—like their predecessors—they have faded into the dark swamps of history.” (“For I Will Lead You Along” By Elder Neal A. Maxwell, Apr. 1988,

<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/1988/04/for-i-will-lead-you-along?lang=eng>)

**Elder Maxwell** further encourages us to stay on the right course, knowing that these worldly philosophers will be overturned. He said, “We surely have been warned and forewarned about **our time**, a period in which the compression of challenges may make a year seem like a decade. Members **will be** cleverly mocked and scorned by those in the “**great and spacious building**,” representing the pride of the world (1 Ne. 8:26, 1 Ne. 11:36). No matter, for ere long, **He** who was raised on the third day will raze that spacious but third-class hotel!” (Elder Neal A. Maxwell, “Overcome ... Even As I Also Overcame” Apr. 1987)



In case we had any doubt about who was in that great and spacious building, **President Thomas S. Monson** specifically identified it as those who reject scripture. He said, “**The great and spacious building** in Lehi’s vision represents those in the world who mock God’s word and who ridicule those who **embrace** it and who **love** the Savior and **live** the commandments.” (President Thomas S. Monson, *May You Have Courage*, April, 2009)

In our rejection of worldly philosophers, Church leaders can stand as a guide for taking the right direction. **Elder Ezra Taft Benson** taught, “If we want to know how well we stand with the Lord, then let us ask ourselves how well we stand with His mortal captain. **How closely do our lives harmonize with the words of the Lord’s anointed** — the living Prophet, the President of the Church, and with the Quorum of the First Presidency?” (Elder Ezra Taft Benson, *The 14 Fundamentals of Following the Prophet*, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/ezra-taft-benson/fourteen-fundamentals-following-prophet/>)

**FIGHT THE GOOD FIGHT**

To those who are allergic to taking a stand on matters like this, remember that just this year **Elder Ronald A. Rasband** urged the saints to be **proactive** in **defending prophetic teachings**. He said, referring to the prophet, **"We do not sit quietly by but actively defend him."** (October 2024 General Conference)

Church founder and dispensation head **Joseph Smith** was not shy of correcting the learned. He said, "I wish to correct an error among men that profess to be learned, liberal and wise; and I do it the more cheerfully because I hope **sober-thinking** and **sound-reasoning** people will sooner listen to the voice of truth than be led astray by the vain pretensions of the self-wise."

<https://www.josephsmithpapers.org/paper-summary/history-of-joseph-smith/67>)

### **A VALIENT EXAMPLE**

One profound example of being learned and yet holding fast to the teachings of the prophets against evolution is seen in **Elder Milton R. Hunter**, a member of the First Council of Seventy. In an address "Archaeology and the Book of Mormon" to BYU students he related the following:

"I believe in scholarship; I believe in going to school. I used to tell my students at Logan and I have also told a number of audiences similar to the one to which I am speaking, "It won't hurt you to go to school, and you can take all the classes you want and take all the sciences you want, **if you have sense enough to believe the truth and not believe that which isn't true**, because the professors will give you both kinds of teachings."

Then I have had my students ask, "**Well, how can you tell which is true?**" My reply has been, "**When any teaching is contrary to the teachings of the Book of Mormon, then just decide that teaching is not true. When the facts presented are contrary to the teachings of Christ or those of the Prophet Joseph Smith, or of the Doctrine and Covenants, or of the Pearl of Great Price, be assured that those**

**teachings are not true.** If you hold to that premise, you will keep your faith and your scholarship won't hurt you."

"We do have people in the church who have gone on for higher education. **They** think they are intellectuals; in fact, **they** even claim to be such. **They** admire and nearly worship their worldly scholarship, having rejected many of the doctrines and teachings of the Church. **They** think what **they** have learned in the universities is superior to **what God has revealed to His prophets**. Of course, **they** are off on **the wrong premise**. Don't any of you as college students get off on **the wrong premise** that way. Go on to school and get your education, but let wisdom guide you while doing so."

"I went far enough to get a Ph.D., a doctor's degree, and **I have been reprimanded by some people who have doctor's degrees**. **They** have said to me: "Now, you studied **evolution** and took the same subjects as we did and then you went ahead and wrote *The Gospel through the Ages*: and I don't see how you did it when you know that you learned that we **evolved** from lower forms of life."

Well, I said, "I learned such material from the professors, but I didn't believe it." I didn't have to believe all the professors told me. In fact, I told one good man, "The only difference between you and me was that you believed all the professors told you; and when there was a difference in opinion, **I believed what the prophets said**."

He said, "if **Joseph Smith** said something and the smartest man in the world said something different, which would you believe?" I said, "**Joseph Smith**."

"Well, if 100 agreed against **the Prophet**?" I replied, "A thousand, a million, I would still believe **Joseph Smith**."

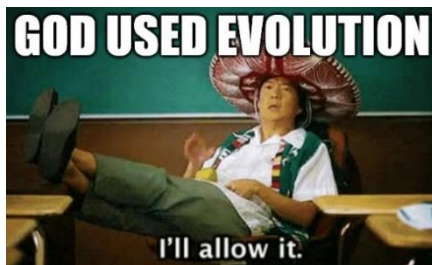
**If somebody says something and it is based on a false premise and it is repeated all over the world, it doesn't make it true. It is still false.**

That holds very true for archaeology and **the Book of Mormon**. Practically everything that is of an archaeological nature in **the Book of**

**Mormon, scholars have taught contrary to the truth. Most the things they still teach are contrary to the truth."**

*(Elder Milton R. Hunter, Member of the First Council of Seventy, Archaeology and the Book of Mormon, Address given to the BYU summer student body, July 19, 1966)*

Professors these days are too willing to make the **critical compromise** of ‘god used evolution!’ Such a position is clearly not in keeping with revealed doctrines of the restored gospel.



imgflip.com

## Part 4: Evolution's Corrupting Influence On Testimony

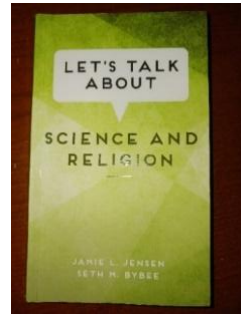
Responding to Claims about the Religious Irrelevance of Evolution  
Spiritual Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

In this series of responding to evolutionists within the church, we frequently refer to the 2023 book, titled "Let's Talk about Science and Religion," which conveniently showcases evolutionist claims and is currently available for sale at Deseret Book. We will refer to this book as 'LTSR.'

The theme of Jamie L. Jensen and Seth M. Bybee's book, published at Deseret Book Co. in 2023, is that we need to accept the fact of evolution and adjust our religious beliefs accordingly. The back cover fold reveals that "[Jamie] is also a member of the Broader Social Impacts Committee for the Human Origins Initiative at the Smithsonian, joining other religious scientists to help the **American public feel more comfortable with evolution.**"

### Abraham Implies Evolution?

**On page 52** the pro-evolution book Let's Talk about Science & Religion cites Abraham 4:21 as evidence that **God could have used evolution.**



Read it and see for yourself: **"21 And the Gods prepared the waters that they might bring forth great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters were to bring forth abundantly after their kind; and every winged fowl after their kind. And the Gods saw that they would be obeyed, and that their plan was good."**

That sure doesn't sound like evolution to me. Evolution violates the principle of animals only reproducing after their kind. It ignores known genetic limits between species. Evolutionists have trained their minds to see everything through an evolution lens, rather than the plain lens of

scripture. Let's look at the next verses for more context: **“22 And the Gods said: We will bless them, and cause them to be fruitful and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas or great waters; and cause the fowl to multiply in the earth. 23 And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time.”**

Evolutionists citing Abraham for their case have made a grave mistake!

Here we saw an example of what God calls the “times” (days) of creation: the evening till the morning was the length of the “time,” which sounds very much like a single calendar day, be that days as we now know them or days according to Kolob (1:1000), the account is still extremely different from the millions and billions of years of evolutionary theory.

On an evolutionary scale, if a 7-day creation of 24-hour periods were about 8 inches, then a 7-day creation of 1000-year periods would be about a foot, and the billions of years of evolution would be about 100 miles long. This shows that the 24-hour vs 1000-year days of

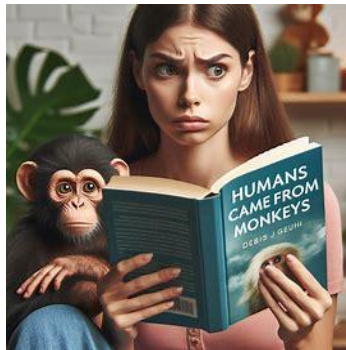


creation isn't the point; the point is that either way, it's dramatically shorter than what evolution claims (and couldn't possibly allow for a universal common ancestor from which everything evolved).

## Scripture Got Creation Order Wrong?

**On page 57** LTSR authors cast doubt on the “day-age creationism” model by claiming that “potential issues of compatibility [with evolution] only arise if one stipulates that the creative periods had to occur in the exact order described...” Described where? In Genesis

Moses Abraham and the temple. In plain English, that means, **‘evolution works great so long as you totally disregard everything the scriptures and the restoration have said about how the creation happened.’** Does this mean we can’t really accept the scriptural accounts of creation because they give the completely wrong order of events in which things were created? Perhaps scriptures should be demoted from truth to meaningful stories? Why would God show up to prophets and tell them the order of how He created completely backwards? What a joke!

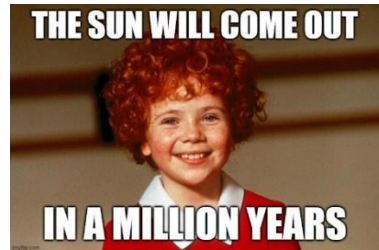


All the orders of events presented in the scriptures for the creation are almost completely the opposite of the proposed order of creations in evolution theory. The Devil must be laughing about how he has convinced almost everyone that creation happened in exactly the opposite order of the scripture. The world of science laughs at the Bible because it is the opposite of their theory. At some point, we really must pick a side.

## Evolution is the opposite of the bible!

<b>BIBLE:</b>	<b>EVOLUTION:</b>
Earth before sun & stars.	Sun & stars before Earth.
Oceans before land.	Land before ocean
Light before sun.	Sun before light.
Land plants before marine life.	Marine life before plants.
Fruit trees before fish.	Fish before fruit trees.
Fish before insects.	Insects before fish.
Plants before sun.	Sun before plants.
Birds before reptiles.	Reptiles before birds.
Man brought death into the world.	Death brought man into the world.
God made man.	Man made God.

(Genesis 1)



### SUN NOT ON DAY 4 OF CREATION AS SCRIPTURE SAYS?

Here is a terrific case in point demonstrating their bias against scripture when it contradicts mainstream science theories.

**On page 20** LTSR points out that the scriptural account gives us plants before the sun. In their narrow views, they see no possibility of this. There are many ways this could work. They assume that the source of light for these plants had to be the sun. This is a strange hill for them to die on because the scripture says in the future, the sun won't be the earth's light source.

Take a look at **Revelation 22:5**: “**And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.**”

So, it shouldn't be hard to understand that the earth had a different light source in its beginning.



Even my kids know this. In science class, they grew plants without sunlight using an alternative source of light. When I talked to my kids about scientists rejecting this scripture due to their limited understanding, they said, “Grown-ups are silly. They make things complicated. Why don't they just believe God?” That is a good question indeed. A great glory of the gospel is that truth doesn't demand we leave behind childlike faith; it requires it.

There are some other possibilities for the sun being on day four. If it turns out that the sun existed before Earth and somehow only became visible on day 4, so be it. But I point out the very plausible possibility of the sun being made later, or the earth being brought to its current location on day four, etc., to show we don't need to dismiss scripture when it doesn't align with science theories.

## **GOD KNOWS BEST**

We are under covenant to accept canonized scripture as God's revealed word and will. It is no light matter to openly advocate messages that directly contradict God's word. There is no need to guess and speculate about the truth when it is plainly revealed.

When **Joseph Fielding Smith** encountered people who refused to take the scriptures literally due to some supposed scientific issue, he responded as follows: "[One] took me to task for my remarks and said: "Why, do you not know that if the earth slowed up for part of a day that it would create such a terrific wind that everything on the face of the

earth would be swept off?" I looked at him and with a smile said: "My goodness! Is it not too bad that the Lord would not know this?" The conversation ended. Then I thought of the scripture where it is written that before the great day of the coming of the Lord the earth would "reel to and fro as a drunkard," (Isa. 29:20; D&C 45:48, 49:23) and what then, would be the nature of the wind." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Introduction)

Why are evolutionists in the church so quick to dismiss the word of God in favor of their pet theories? Why do evolutionists contemplate possibilities that have been overruled by the scriptures? We might as well contemplate a theory that someone other than Christ is the redeemer, or that the 10 commandments were reported incorrectly and should do precisely the opposite.

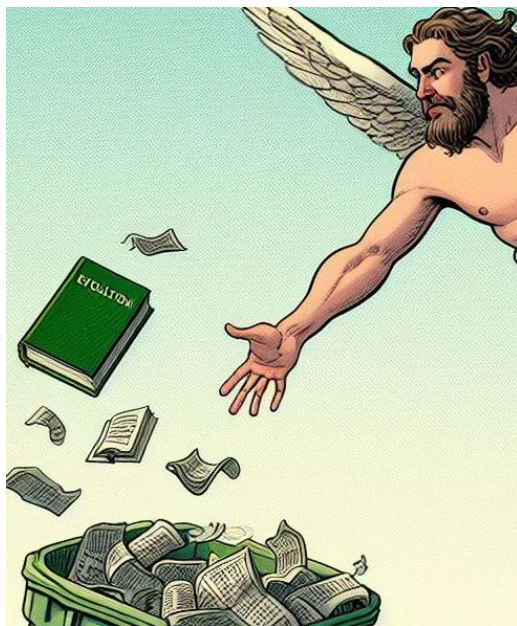
It is common among secular Christians to trivialize, spiritualize, and take away the literal meaning of scripture. They belittle the reality of scriptural authors, times, and doctrines.

Why have evolutionists gone out of their way to complicate the creation? Why have they made it so difficult for people to believe the scriptures? If we are to accept a complicated version of scripture rather than the plain meaning, then the foundations of our faith are shaken, and long-held truths are questioned. The restoration is about getting back plain and precious truths; God is,, in essence,, saying, 'ok, the Bible isn't working out for you guys; here's The Book of Mormon; there's no way you misinterpret this one.'

**Jacob 4:8-10** warns us against telling God how earth was created: **"8 Behold, great and marvelous are the works of the Lord. How unsearchable are the depths of the mysteries of him; and it is impossible that man should find out all his ways. And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God. 9 For behold, by the power of his word man came upon the face of the earth, which earth was created by the power of his word. Wherefore, if God being able to speak and the world was, and to speak and man was created, O then, why not able to command the earth, or the**

workmanship of his **hands** upon the face of it, according to his will and pleasure? **10** Wherefore, brethren, **seek not to counsel the Lord, but to take counsel from his hand.**

Finally, **Joseph F. Smith** admonished us to trust the word over the theories of men, “If members of the Church would **place more confidence in the word** of the Lord, and **less confidence in the theories of men**, they would be better off. I will give you a key for your guidance. Any doctrine, whether it comes in the name of religion, science, philosophy, or whatever it may be, that is in **conflict**



**with the revelations** of the Lord that have been accepted by the Church as coming from the Lord **will fail**. It may appear to be very plausible; it may be put before you in such a way that you cannot answer it, **it may appear to be established by evidence** that cannot be controverted, but all you need do is bide your time. Time will level all things.” (Joseph F. Smith, recorded by Joseph Fielding Smith, The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine, Oct. 1930, 155)

## Origin of Morals: Children of Natural Selection?

**On page** 26, the authors of the book "Let's Talk about Science and Religion" claim that our sense of morality is a product of evolution, rather than being directly inherited from God.

Regardless of the typical Christian evolutionist word games about how morality by evolution could be wonderful and somehow from God, this claim is just sickening.

As God's children, his **direct lineal offspring**, didn't we acquire our nature directly from God? That's why the theory of evolution is not just a bad idea; it is an evil idea, as it cancels our true direct relationship with God. We are the offspring of God (**Acts 17:29**). Adam was the first man (**Moses 1:34; D&C 84:16**). We are made in the image of God (**Gen. 1:27**). If you don't believe we are children of God, you might say we are the product of millions of years of evolution from lower species and look to the fallen competitive nature of those species for the origin of our morals.

Scripture teaches that our moral conscience came directly from God.

**John 1:4, 9** says, "4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 9 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

**Joseph Fielding Smith** pointed out that animals do not have the same moral conscience as man. He said, "**This great gift of "conscience," which is an outward manifestation of the Spirit of Christ given to every man**, which quickens their minds and gives them intelligence and leads those who hearken to it to the divine truth, was **not given to the animal world!**... You ask why? Because the Creator **did not give to him these moral commandments or make him responsible for his depredations on others. He is not directed** by the "light of truth," and therefore is not morally, religiously or intellectually, responsible for his deeds." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 9 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.3)

Clearly, there was no gradual transition of an animal kind developing a moral conscience as animals transformed into man. Clearly, there are many stark divisions between animal kind and mankind, which

differences evolutionists are always seeking to blur.

**Joseph Fielding Smith** goes on to cite **Dr. Harold C. Morton**, who points out how conscience is universal to mankind and evolution's inability to explain this separation of man from beast. He says, "**Man is man, not because he walks** the world of the body, the world where mechanistic cause and effect and physico-chemical forces abound, but because he knows himself to be a citizen of a higher realm, the realm of the Spirit, the realm of moral values—where Right has authority; where Obligation, not mechanical or chemical, but Moral, reigns; where **he hears a Sovereign Voice**, "Thou shalt," and knows that the victory and glory of life lies in obedience to that voice. His Mind is aware that Moral Law must be obeyed because it is Moral Law and for that reason alone...**It is universal in normal humanity**. However much moral ideals and moral life vary (e.g., some communities even praise theft, provided it is theft from enemies) the Moral Imperative is always there. I believe it can be maintained that the great moral laws—Truth, Justice, Honesty, Industry, Kindness, and so forth—are, and have been, universally known in normal human life; and that any ignorance is to be attributed to the debasement of human nature, false training, and the sway of evil ideals. Conscience, which perceives the Law, hears the voice, feels the obligation, may become "seared as with a hot iron." Even if, with what is called the "New Institutionism," we had to admit that knowledge of detailed laws is not universal, we still should affirm the universal sense of Moral Obligation to follow after whatever is allowed to be "the Good." **In some form or other the moral fact is always there**, and generally as we know it today. **How** has this come to pass? **How has the non-moral "tangle of apes" been transmuted into moral Man? Evolution has to tell us; and, if she cannot, her cause can only be adjudged lost...** Thus Emergent Evolution offers no explanation of the Moral Imperative, nor of any other "**emergent qualities**." **It simply asks us to accept without explanation**, without any "power that works changes," the assumption that these qualities did emerge, and in an order which fits in with evolutionary speculation. All this we are to accept with "natural piety!" Surely it is not for us to accept with natural piety, but to reject with supernatural energy, **a philosophy which gets rid of both God and Cause** in order to effect its purpose. Emergent Evolution is an admission of the failure to show cause for the origin of the Moral Imperative; and still the great Imperative of our Moral Life sounds forth, unexplained and

unexplainable save on this one foundation: "And God said, Let Us make Man in Our Image, After Our likeness." (Morton, Dr. Harold C., The Moral Imperative, Victoria Transactions 1933, pp. 149-153, 164. Published in the Journal of Transactions, of the Philosophical Society of Great Britain, April 24, 1933)

**Joseph Fielding Smith** continues and points to atheists who deny justice and other cosmic truths. He says, "We live in a day when many philosophies and hypotheses are taught in the world. The hypothesis of organic evolution is one of the most cunningly devised among the fables. It strikes at the soul of man. It denies his divine origin as a child of God, as clearly declared by Paul to the Greeks; and pronounces the eternal death of all living creatures and their assignment to everlasting oblivion. It proclaims to all who accept it that there are no rewards or punishments after death. It encourages the gratification of every urge and passion on the theory that there can come no punishment for sin. In fact, as stated by Sir Oliver Lodge, those who accept this theory are **not worrying about their sins at all**. This hypothesis teaches that **Mercy is a fallacy, Justice a dream**, and there can come no retribution or punishment for crime after death intervenes. Organic evolution mocks at retributive justice. Its philosophy is diametrically opposed to that proclaimed by Alma (see **Alma 41**)." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 9 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.3)



**Joseph Fielding Smith** goes on to quote poet **Ralph Waldo Emerson**, who taught of God's universal laws as follows, "*The dice of God are always loaded. The world looks like a multiplication table, or a mathematical equation, which turn it how you will, balances itself. Take what figure you will, its exact value, nor more nor less, still returns to you. Every secret is told, every virtue rewarded, every wrong redressed, in silence and certainty. What we call retribution is the universal necessity by which the whole appears wherever a part appears. If you see smoke, there must be fire. If you see a hand or a*

*limb you know that the trunk to which it belongs is there behind."*  
(Ralph Waldo Emerson, *Essay on Compensation.*)

While Christian evolutionists will still somehow maintain that mankind is accountable for sin, we must recognize where evolutionary theory naturally leads, namely, to atheism. That was why it was designed, and it will always be the ultimate logical conclusion of the theory.



Inspired scientist **Sir Ambrose Fleming** emphasized the **differences between mankind and animal kind** when he said, "Without aspiring to supply any definition in detail, we can note at once certain qualities in the human species not the smallest trace of which appear in the animal species." (Sir Ambrose Fleming, book "Evolution or Creation," chapter "The Failure of Evolution to Account for Life, Mind, and Man")

While evolutionists might point to some extremely rudimentary similarities between animals and humans, the stark differences remain the overwhelming reality.

One must again ask here, where are all the hominids today? Why have the monkeys and apes survived, and the hominid gentlemen have not? Indeed, why are there any monkeys left at all? Should there not be an endless variety between one species and the next, making discerning between any of them a matter of extreme difficulty?

Well did **Paul** preach, that **"All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds."** (1 Cor. 15:38-39.)

## Nature is Strong Evidence for God, Don't Separate Temporal/Spiritual

**On page** 19, the LTSR (Let's Talk about Science and Religion, an

evolutionist book) authors claim that science “cannot offer evidence for or against the existence of God.” This divorce of nature from God is a startling contradiction to the teachings of the restoration and sounds like something you would hear from a secular atheist.

**Stephen Meyer in “Darwin’s Doubt”** discusses nature’s testimony to God, as evident in nature, and how modern science has chosen to disregard it. Here are some important points he makes:

1. The book “The Invisible Man” by GK Chesterton is a good example of how modern science fails to understand reality. In the story, someone was murdered while four honest guards did not detect the murderer. It was the mailman who walked up to the house, went inside, and then walked back out - they just didn't suspect him. Similarly, God’s hand is plainly evident, but many take the regular order of nature for granted and fail to remember that only God could perform these wonders.
2. This is similar to how nature clearly suggests an intelligent designer - it's just that scientists are **unwilling to acknowledge** the designer.
3. It's not just that nature doesn't look like it evolved; nature specifically appears to have been **designed**. But Neo-Darwinists respond to this natural phenomenon by calling it an illusion.
4. The commitment to materialism in science causes them to reject intelligent design. It's not that materialism is what the evidence shows; it's their only allowed framework, even when the evidence points elsewhere.
5. Scientists have decided, by fiat, to exclude anything involving intelligent design, which is greatly hindering scientific progress and limiting the types of theories that are tested.
6. We shouldn't be committed to abstract criteria about whether something is scientific or not. **There are disagreements about what science is. Rather, we should focus on whether something is true.**
7. **Evolution's monopoly on science** today stifles discussion.



8. Intelligent design **detects and identifies** creation; it doesn't just assert the existence of a designer. The ability to detect design brings science and faith into real harmony.

Now, let us consider that the primary purpose of Scripture is to prove God. God foretells and does miraculous things, and since these things happened, we will find evidence (science) that reminds us of these events. Today's spiritualists think everything in scripture is figurative and non-literal. God is a literal being, with real standards. He has the power to both bless and curse. He fully intends to hold us accountable for our actions, and that isn't quite so friendly a message as evolution can offer, to **"eat drink and be merry, for tomorrow we die."** We preach the good news of the gospel, but for those who reject goodness, there's plenty of bad news.

When God says He covered the whole earth and its mountains with a flood about 4,500 years ago, and all the science shows that such an event occurred, will they still insist that science doesn't offer evidence for God? Universal Model Science Author Dean Sessions spoke in his first textbook about a BYU

professor (whose name shall not be named) who dogmatically told him that there would never be any scientific evidence for Noah's flood. Boy, was he wrong! Dean has documented in his books literally hundreds of pieces of evidence for this flood, which clearly covered the whole world.

The Psalms say the heaven & the firmament declare God's work (Ps. 19:1). Clearly, science (the study of nature) gives evidence for God. **Isaac Newton**, arguably the greatest scientist of all time, said, **"The more I study science, the more I believe in God."**





*(Image author unknown)*

In truth, all science declares the reality of God. We and our children have been robbed of the truth. Only in these last days has the devil been able to fully cloak the hand of God in nature by selling us the theory of evolution. Evolution is only a 200-year-old theory. Many scientists before that were well-versed in the plethora of evidence for a young earth, a worldwide flood, and the divine creation of each separate animal species, among other things, evidence that is now lost to most as a result of its systemic removal from the public square. It is easy to understand that God directly created the earth and all things on it, as the scriptures describe; only in the sophisticated schools of our time can we disregard the clear witness of nature.

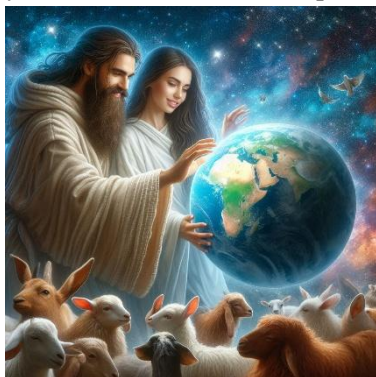
The *Politically Incorrect Guide to the Bible* by Robert J. Hutchinson points out that **the Bible is really what lead to the rise of modern science**. The pagans thought of nature as unpredictable, being controlled by the whims of various gods. But the Bible spoke of a single Creator, and this inspired Christians to launch into a study of the systematic reliable laws of nature by which God operates.

Of course **Christian evolutionists will agree that God is the Creator, but they fail to accept just about everything God has said about how He carried out the creation.**

**IS NATURE AN EVIDENT WITNESS OF GOD?**

**On page 28**, the LTSR authors say, “these evidences [of nature] would hardly witness to them [non-believers] of a Supreme Creator,” yet Alma 30:44 says nature is a “witness” for God. Nature is calculated to create faith in God. Even a child can see nature and know it was intelligently created. The witness of nature is evidence for God. Nature is sufficient for everyone to choose to accept or reject God, and therefore, **all** will be held accountable for that choice. The prophets testify that all people will be judged (**Rev. 20:12; 2 Ne. 9:22, 15**). Nature is the universal human experience, and we have scriptural assurances that it will play a big role in the final judgment.

**On page 29**, the LTSR authors cite Matt. 16:17 that Peter is blessed because he learned of Christ through spiritual revelation, not by flesh and blood (nature). They do this to try to build their case that a person should keep science and religion separate, and that nature doesn’t prove God. They say, “**Scientific evidence will not reveal God to us.**” However, this verse does not mean that nature can’t reveal truth to us. Those who deny Christ, who refuse all spiritual information, will eventually bow the knee to Christ when they become acquainted with the undeniable natural truth of God as the creator. Believing without seeing is the more blessed path, but as Thomas demonstrated, seeing is believing, too. All science points to God, and if scientists are honest in their research, they will eventually find Him, whether sooner through academic integrity or later through the forceful events of nature in the last days. Perhaps there are classes in hell that remind people of nature’s witness, which will strengthen their faith.



Elder McConkie once taught that the test of life is to see whether we will believe the truth or a lie. There is evidence either way, and it’s up to us to make the choice.

## SIGNS & EVIDENCE JEOPARDIZE TESTIMONY?

**On page** 24, the LTSR authors state, “searching for signs of God’s existence, while possible to receive, equally puts our testimony in jeopardy.” God places clues of His existence in nature because He wants those with eyes to see to find them. As Proverbs 25:2 states, “*It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.*” We don’t base our faith on signs, but signs follow faith! Expect to find signs if you have faith. Converted people should be building a massive reservoir of physical evidence, and this will, of course, align with the scriptures. If we want to discuss the evidence we have been blessed to see, which happens to strengthen someone’s faith and help lead them to God, so be it.



**On page** 28, the LTSR authors point out the scripture that says, “*all things denote there is a God*” (Alma 30:44), which is commendable. However, they then go on in the same page to say, “Physical evidences follow our faith; they do not build our faith.” Can this be true? Whenever you receive evidence, whether physical or spiritual, it will build your faith. One can’t only rely on physical evidence, but build it does. Some chose to live in rebellion when signs are shown, and others chose to repent. We all possess spiritual knowledge of God, which is often referred to as the light of Christ. Physical evidence can help us gain the courage to let that faith shine and flourish.

## SPIRITUAL INFORMS TEMPORAL

**On page** 29, LTSR (Let’s Talk about Science and Religion, a book promoting evolution to Latter-day Saints) claims that “a testimony pertains to spiritual matters,” but once we have that testimony of spiritual matters, it should, of necessity, shape our views of temporal matters. **The spiritual informs the temporal!** If we gain a witness that the Bible is true, we should trust the worldwide flood, the 7-day creation, Adam as the first man, the Fall bringing birth and death into

the world, and other temporal tenets of faith. If scripture says one thing and science says another, having the spiritual witness informs the natural understanding. Spiritual revelations warn us of deception, so we aren't tossed to and fro by every wind of doctrine (James 1:5-6).

## NO SEPARATING SPIRITUAL & TEMPORAL

**On page 21**, the LTSR authors argue that religion and science are different ways of learning and call for separating spiritual and temporal learning. However, scriptures tell us that there is no difference between spiritual and temporal (D&C 29:34). Yes, we can and should mix the two, letting the laws of both govern our investigations. Learn by study AND faith (D&C 88:118). Bring all truth into one great whole, marry the two into one flesh.

## Evolutionary Pseudoscience is Dangerous Indeed

**On page 32**, LTSR discusses the dangers of pseudoscience. They point out how false science takes its toll on lives. They correctly state that “pseudoscience causes physical harm.”

What are they referring to? A poorly designed airplane isn't going to bode well, but there are even greater dangers that kill both body and soul (Matt. 10:28). The original full title of Darwin's book was “On The Origin of Species by Means of Natural Selection, or the Preservation of Favoured Races in the Struggle for Life.” Last I checked, we were all children of God, made in HIS image. There are no favored races! Adam's father wasn't a hominid, it was God (Luke 3)!

EVOLUTION  
EXPLAINS  
EVERYTHING!



WAIT SCIENTIFIC  
RACISM IS  
THE THEME OF...



imgflip.com

## ORIGIN OF SPECIES

BY MEANS OF NATURAL SELECTION, OR THE  
PRESERVATION OF FAVORED RACES IN  
THE STRUGGLE FOR LIFE

BY

CHARLES DARWIN, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S.

*(Title page of Darwin's book republished in 1902, refers to "favored races.")*

Many mass shooters and arch tyrants like Hitler have based their killing on the theory of evolution, citing its core tenets of survival of the fittest and favoring more advanced races of humans. The Columbine shooter Eric Harris, on his website, wrote, "Getting rid of all the stupid and weak organisms." The day of his attack, he wore a shirt that said "Natural Selection." By their fruits ye shall know them – this theory is evil!

The whole of their fourth chapter, "teach true science, not pseudo science," calls for the teaching of evolution, which is itself a pseudo-science. Elder Anderson recently pointed out that 30 million have left

Christianity in the last 10 years. Many report evolution as the reason for the death of their faith.

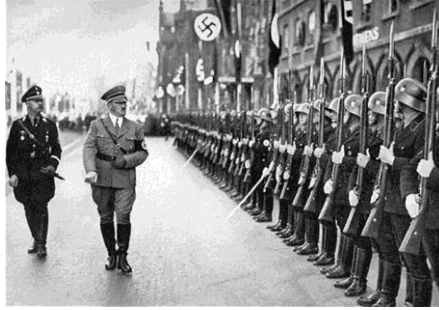
I think of Hitler, whose views were based on evolution, and other eugenicists who want to kill inferior races who haven't evolved as much.



Hitler believed he was enhancing humanity by accelerating evolution. Darwinism inspired Nazism and it's not unlikely that it will inspire similar movements in the future.

**Richard Weikart**, author of “**From Darwin to Hitler: Evolutionary Ethics, Eugenics and Racism in Germany**” and “**Darwinian Racism: How Darwinism Influenced Hitler, Nazism, and White Nationalism**” says, “Examining Hitler’s ideology, the official biology curriculum, the writings of Nazi anthropologists, and Nazi periodicals, we find that **Nazi racial theorists did indeed embrace human and racial evolution**. They not only taught that humans had evolved from primates, but they believed the Aryan or Nordic race had **evolved to a higher level than other races** because of the harsh **climatic** conditions that influenced **natural selection**. They also claimed that Darwinism underpinned specific elements of Nazi racial ideology, including **racial inequality, the necessity of the racial struggle for existence**, and collectivism.” (Richard Weikart, <https://www.csustan.edu/sites/default/files/History/Faculty/Weikart/Darwinism-in-Nazi-Racial-Thought.pdf>)

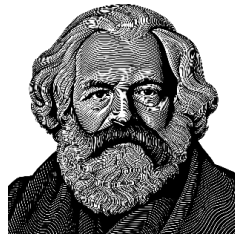
Yes, Darwin and other evolutionists were advocates of blacks being inferior, claiming that they hadn't evolved away from monkeys as much as the white man had. Simply put, Darwin was extremely racist, and so have been many of his disciples.



*(Image: Wiki Commons)*

Then we could talk about popular radio songs which say things like “you and me baby ain't nothin’ but mammals, so let’s do it like they do on the Discovery Channel” (song by The Bloodhound Gang) or “baby, I’m preying on you tonight, hunt you down eat you alive, just like animals...don’t tell no lie you can’t deny the beast inside.” (song by Maroon 5)

This is called moral Darwinism - it teaches us that we are animals, and we will take the license to act accordingly. Marx and other atheistic maniacs fell in love with the idea.



**Mao Zedong**, the greatest killer of all time, used evolution to justify his work. He said, “The foundation of Chinese Socialism rests on Darwin and the theory of evolution.” (Communist dictator Mao Zedong. Source: Yabya, *Communism in Ambush*, 130.)



*(Image: Wiki Commons)*

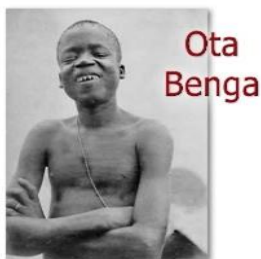
How ironic it is that trendies call creationism racist when it's the evolutionists who have actually committed racist crimes, and who insinuate that darker races are less evolved. Scientific American said, "At the heart of white evangelical **creationism** is the **mythology** of an unbroken white lineage that stretches back to a light-skinned Adam and Eve." The nonsense continues: "The fantasy of a continuous line of white descendants segregates white heritage from Black bodies." What is the stated goal? Getting God further out of culture. They say, "My hope is that if we make the connection between **creationism** and **racist ideology** clearer, we will provide more ammunition to get science into the classroom — and into our culture at large."

<https://www.scientificamerican.com/article/denial-of-evolution-is-a-form-of-white-supremacy/>

**We can see who the actual racists are and who the race-baiters are.** Will you join them in reducing the Bible to mythology and laud their theories? We know the fruits of evolution are evil, and we know the fruits of the Bible are divine and promote human rights. **It's the Jews and the Christians who have always been against genocidal abortion and other forms of human sacrifice.** It's these devout followers of the bible who have always respected human life, teaching that all are made in the image of God as God's offspring.

Here's another bout of evolutionary racism for you. Let's learn about the caged man named **Ota Benga**. He was "...caged at the Bronx Zoo where he came to be 'exhibited' in the zoo's **Monkey House as part of a display intended to promote the concepts of human evolution** and scientific racism....represented as the lowest form of human

development.” (Wiki/Ota\_Benga)



Ota had a family. Eventually, a **Baptist preacher protested this racism** and got Ota released. Shortly thereafter, Ota killed himself from the psychological terror of his captivity and the demeaning messages of being sub-human. These are the fruits of evolution teaching. **Where are the social justice warriors against evolution?**



Racist implications of evolution are downplayed today but continue to exist at the core of the theory. The gospel message is something very different – that every human, regardless of color, is a direct descendant of God the Father.

**Eugenics, the killing of unfavorable humans, is another fruit of evolutionary theory.** Between 1939 and 1941, over 100,000 physically and mentally disabled Germans were killed in secret, without the consent of their families. **Founder of Planned Parenthood Margaret Sanger** said, “The most serious charge that can be brought against modern ‘benevolence’ is that it encourages the **perpetuation of defectives**, delinquents and dependents. These are the most dangerous elements in the world community, the most devastating curse on human

progress and expression.” (see [icr.org/article/evolution-american-abortion-mentality/](http://icr.org/article/evolution-american-abortion-mentality/))



We could also talk about the evolution-inspired history of 50,000 Americans being involuntarily sterilized because society viewed them as unfavorable and did not want them reproducing.

I'll mention that I also had a BYU professor who suggested students with disabilities may wish to refrain from reproducing. This was highly offensive.

Have you figured out who the real racists are? Have you figured out whose theories are dangerous?

As we consider these dictators of the past, I'm reminded of the Berlin Wall. I think there are parallels in today's academic establishment: a wall exists, and on one side of it lives freedom of thought. On the other side lives the fallen kingdom of evolution, which arbitrarily banned all intelligent design inquiry.

Sadly, one of BYU's own promoted racism based on Darwinian ideas. Consider the story of Joseph Peterson:



**Joseph Peterson**

He taught psychology at BYU from 1907 to 1911. He served as the President of the Southern Society for Philosophy and Psychology in 1922. A decade later, he served as the President of the American Psychological Association in 1934.

During his time at Peabody, **Peterson** conducted research into race and intelligence. With his former student, Lyle H. Lanier, who by then taught at Vanderbilt University, **he** co-authored *Studies in the comparative abilities of whites and Negroes* in 1929. **They** concluded that "**the whites were superior**" due to "**hereditary differences.**" Moreover, they added that whites finished their tests more quickly; they concluded this was due to "cultural factors." A review published in the *American Journal of Sociology* in 1930 suggested, "**the results show enormous and statistically reliable superiority of whites over Negroes.**"

[https://www.wikiwand.com/en/Joseph\\_Peterson\\_\(psychologist\)](https://www.wikiwand.com/en/Joseph_Peterson_(psychologist))

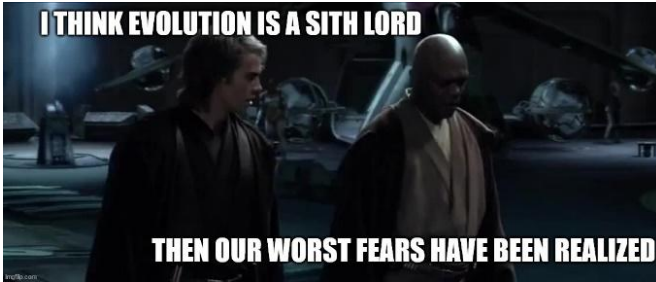
(Image by Daniel Burdette)

## If Nature Doesn't *Need* God (As Evolution Claims), He Probably Doesn't Exist

So why are so many Christians losing their faith? Because of the central message of evolution: That nature formed by itself, without the assistance of God.

If we can explain all of nature without God (which is the primary goal of evolution), then God probably doesn't exist. Science has routinely rejected theories that nature doesn't require (as it should). If nature doesn't need something, it probably doesn't exist. **Antoine Lavoisier**, an accountant by day and chemist by night, was able to refute the chemical theory of phlogiston because nothing in nature required it to exist. Since it wasn't required, he rightly concluded that in all likelihood, it does not exist. Another example of this occurred when brilliant young **Humphry Davy** demonstrated that heat wasn't a substance then called caloric but was rather the movement of chemicals. Again, Davy demonstrated that when you don't need something to explain nature, it probably doesn't exist! When evolution claims that nature has no need for God, reasonable people conclude

that, in all likelihood, God does not exist. This is the problem with the naturalistic philosophy at the heart of evolution.



Christians may be tempted here to respond, ‘God used evolution.’ However, you can’t say God used evolution—that’s not what evolution is. Evolution doesn’t align with God’s plan; it’s simply bizarre to try to reconcile the two. For one example (and there are many), if you’re using divine selection rather than natural selection, why is it taking so long? Natural selection’s ‘old Earth’ is based on timeframes in which random processes supposedly create more and more advanced organisms. Does God really need to rely on such a process?

On a similar note, Pasteur proved that life cannot spontaneously generate (life doesn’t come from non-living things). So, why do evolutionists continue to claim that life ‘emerged’ because of an explosion followed by millions of years of rain on rocks? As **Joseph Fielding Smith** put it, "[Notwithstanding the great discovery of Pasteur, Darwin and his followers were not retarded in their search to find the beginning of life and to prove that all things have developed from spontaneous life. This question has never been answered successfully other than the account in the scriptures: If \*\*spontaneous generation cannot be created now, how could it be possible several million or billion years ago?\*\* Conditions, according to the teachings of science, are more favorable now than they possibly could have been in the far distant past. To get a beginning these advocates must assume some \*\*starting point\*\*, notwithstanding there is no evidence that will support](#)

it. All evidence points to the contrary." (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 7 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution)

Fortunately, the witness of nature is that God was indeed required for the creation of all things. Natural selection, the engine of evolution, is entirely insufficient to explain the cosmos and the abundant life therein. The primary role of God has always been Creator. As evolution seeks to diminish God's role as Creator, let us demonstrate the impossibility of common ancestry, and preach the lost knowledge of a young earth with lifeforms directly placed thereon by God the Father of us all.

## Testimony of God's Plan & The Restoration

### TESTIMONY OF GOD'S PLAN:

On page 29, the LTSR authors quote **Elder Oaks**, stating that a testimony includes knowledge of "facts" and the "reality" of the Godhead and the Atonement.



But is that all? A testimony also includes knowledge of the creation and the Fall, which are the two forgotten pillars of the plan of Salvation, as taught by Elder **Bruce R. McConkie** (*The Three Pillars of Eternity*, 1981, BYU Speeches).

**Evolution denies the need for a Creator, denies the concept of the Fall, and denies the necessity of atonement, suggesting that we will simply evolve.** We can't just spiritualize doctrines into non-reality; these events actually happened! Yet modern science denies all of them. Evolution should be an obvious heresy as it destroys the Garden of Eden and the Fall which occurred there, dramatically impacting all living things.

**Joseph Fielding Smith**, with several experts, demonstrates how evolution cuts at not only the doctrine of the fall, but at the entirety of God's plan. He said, "Organic evolution tends to rob God of his mercy, his justice and his saving grace. It denies the resurrection of the dead and the gift of Jesus Christ to all men that they will live again. It denies the spiritual creation and places the earth and all of its inhabitants beyond the power of redemption. It teaches that in some unknown way and at some unknown time, life commenced in some spontaneous way in a speck of protoplasm. It cannot explain how this speck of protoplasm, or cell, happened to be. It is merely a postulate, a guess that such a thing really happened. Therefore man is beholden to no one for his existence. He is not, according to this theory, the offspring of God. He had no divine origin, no spirit in his body that is eternal. When he dies he shall return to the dust and death is the end of all. There is no other conclusion; no doctrine more hopeful than total extinction of the individual. These are the rewards offered to you and to me and to every creature through this wicked doctrine which today prevails so nearly universal, making atheists of mankind. Is there any wonder that men of renown like **John Fisk** can say: "Theology

has much to say about original sin. This original sin is neither more nor less than the brute-inheritance which every man carried with him." (Fisk, John, *The Destiny of Man*, p. 103.) Or, **Sir Oliver Lodge**: "As a matter of fact, the higher man of today is not worrying about his sins at all, still less about their punishment. His mission, if he is good for anything, is to be up and doing; and

insofar as he acts wrongly or unwisely he expects to suffer. He may consciously plead for mitigation on the ground of good intentions, but never either consciously or unconsciously will any one but a cur ask for the punishment to fall on someone else, nor rejoice if told that it already has so fallen." (Sir Oliver Lodge, *Man and the Universe*, p. 204.) This is what comes naturally out of the doctrine of organic evolution. It ridicules religion. It denies the Fatherhood of God and the Sonship of Jesus Christ. It places man as the natural kin of the animal, a

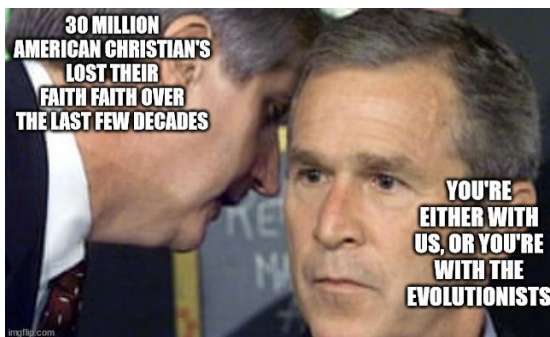


descendant of a rat, a worm and an amoeba. Those who like it may have this doctrine, but they have no right to attempt to drag their fellow men, who are "begotten sons and daughters unto God," down to their level." (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.2)

## TESTIMONY OF THE RESTORATION:

**On page 29** the LTSR authors continue in the quote of Elder Oaks in saying a testimony involves knowledge of the restoration. There are scores of pages of restoration teachings from the brethren against evolution.

Truly, knowledge of the creation, which directly contradicts the world's theories of creation, is a big part of the restoration of the fullness of the gospel!



Scriptures of the restoration refute evolution. For starters:

- **2 Nephi 2:22** there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.
- **D&C 77:6-7, 12** Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).
- **JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11** Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.
- **JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10** Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.
- **D&C 84:16** Adam was the first man.
- **D&C 29:34** We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.

### And a few from the Bible:

- **Luke 3:38** Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).
- **Psalms 19:1** Nature does prove God.
- **Romans 5:12, 14** By one man sin and death entered the world.
- **1 Cor. 15:21-22,26** by the man Adam came death.
- **Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22:** Plants were also affected by the Fall.
- **Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2:** Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).
- **Genesis 3:17-20** shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.
- **Romans 8 :21-22** speaks of all of creation being cursed.
- **1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45** speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.
- **Romans 5: 12-14** also teaches these doctrines of death originating from the sin of man.

## What are the Spiritual Truths We Can Learn?

**On page 29**, the LTSR authors refer to the **spiritual truths we can learn**.

That's grand, but I want to know why we don't discuss the spiritual truths of creation? The prophets and

scriptures have many **highly specific teachings on the creation, and these are strangely absent** from the

arguments of evolutionists in the Church. Typically, if these teachings come up at all, the evolutionist has to spend his time trying to explain them

away, rather than emphasizing them as wonderful truths God has condescended to reveal to us. If your theory requires you to brush a whole series of scriptures under the rug, maybe it's time to reevaluate.

Let us recall **President Nelson's** teachings on how to approach prophetic teachings. He said, **"I have implicit faith in the Lord and in**



His prophets. I have learned not to put question marks but to use exclamation points when calls are issued through inspired channels of priesthood government.” (Cited in the Teachings of the Presidents manual Ch. 21: Prophets;  
<https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/manual/teachings-of-presidents-of-the-church-russell-m-nelson/21-prophets?lang=eng>)

Prophetic teachings are primary sources of spiritual truth, and if we reject them, then the ‘spiritual truths’ we find may be coming from dark spiritual forces rather than from God. Certainly, Darwin and his associates were influenced by a false spirit.

**Joseph Smith** warned against the influence of false spirits when he taught: “nothing is a greater injury to the children of men than to be under the influence of a false spirit, when **they think they have the spirit of God**. Thousands have felt the influence of its terrible power, and baneful effects; long pilgrimages have been undertaken, penances endured, and pain, misery, and ruin have followed in their train; nations have been convulsed, kingdoms overthrown, provinces laid waste, and blood, carnage, and desolation are the habilaments in which it has been clothed.” (Times and Seasons April 1, 1842)

In a humorous but telling gay pride flag, one of the tenets they claim is “science is real.” Of course, they’re referring to old Earth and evolution, the parts of science which most people know in fact aren’t real. The flag is full of misrepresentations and twisted half-truths. It may as well have said, “long live anarchy.” It’s also amusing that this flag is what appeared on Amazon when I searched for a pro-life flag:



## SCRIPTURE NOT SCIENTIFICALLY ACCURATE?

On page 50, the LTSR authors claim that the creation accounts in Genesis, Moses, and Abraham are “not meant to be a scientific textbook on how the creation took place.” One wonders how far they go with this line of logic – not a science textbook, okay, but are the scriptures the direct opposite of the truth on all things relating to the creation? Because evolution’s claims go against just about everything the scriptures teach on creation, from the order of the events of the creation, to species only being able to reproduce after their own kind, to Adam being the first man and the one responsible for bringing death into the world, and on and on.

After making their ‘scriptures aren’t a science textbook’ claim, on what authority it is unknown, they have a footnote. Splendid! Perhaps this will show us on what authority they felt they could make a claim like this, undermining the truthfulness of Scripture. What does the footnote lead to? ...Some random guy’s podcast! Bravo! You’ve found one of the many who are willing to preach the philosophies of men, mingled with scripture.

There’s a very popular secular theory that says the scriptures should be completely divorced from nature and reality, but it has never been God’s message to separate temporal and spiritual things. In particular, the message of the restoration repeatedly affirms the real, concrete nature of the supernatural (D&C 29:34). There are real angels. God is a

real person and has a body, which is the father of our bodies. God lives on a planet. We are God's literal offspring. Noah's flood was real. All the miracles of the Bible were real. You could say that the faith of the Latter-day Saints is a far more reality-based faith than that of any other Christian denomination. Let the rest of the world cower and compromise, being afraid to take the scriptures literally, but let the saints, without excuse, boldly embrace the shockingly miraculous nature of the restored gospel. Well did **Moroni** teach of the miraculous nature of God when he said, "...it is by faith that miracles are wrought; and it is by faith that angels appear and minister unto men; wherefore, if these things have ceased we be unto the children of men, for it is because of unbelief, and all is vain." (Moroni 7:37) Truly, the evolutionary worldview is NOT a miraculous worldview! The God who raises the dead doesn't need natural selection and billions of years to get things sorted out. So, take heed to Moroni's warning, and believe in the miraculous creation! Remember, the Devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9). Even if you can't see the issues with evolutionary science claims, at least rely on plain scriptural truths about creation, and that will be sufficient grounds for rejecting the insidious claims of Darwinian evolution.

### **SPIRITUAL TESTIMONIES JEOPARDIZED BY REJECTION OF CREATION DOCTRINE:**

Is God allowed to reveal to us things that aren't supported by modern science? Can we gain a witness that the bible is real history? Can we obtain evidence and gain a witness that God created the world in seven days, or that Noah's flood was a real worldwide event, as described in the Bible? God can and does witness these things which contradict mainstream modern science.

Yes, we are aware of religious overreach in the past that said the sun revolves around the earth, but this religious argument was based on obscure scripture references, whereas the basics of creation, which decisively out rule evolution, are based on a plethora of scriptures and centuries of fundamental repeated teachings of latter-day prophets.

With restored knowledge of the Creation, will we maintain our views in alignment with the secular world? The Book of Mormon prophet Lehi laments the fact that we reject the truth about creation, despite having numerous revelations about how the creation actually occurred. He prophesies, “...the time cometh that **they shall dwindle in unbelief**, after they have received so great blessings from the hand of the Lord—**having a knowledge of the creation** of the earth, and all men, **knowing** the great and marvelous works of the Lord from the creation of the world...” (2 Ne. 1:10)



### BEWARE SPIRITUALIZING SCRIPTURE:

Evolutionists attempt to circumvent the natural implications of the spiritual witness of Scripture by spiritualizing passages to convey meanings that differ from their literal and straightforward messages. In Scripture, we refer to this alteration of Scripture as “wresting,” and it is repeatedly condemned. **Alma 13:20** warns against those who would change plain meanings of scripture to fit their agendas, “**Now I need not rehearse the matter; what I have said may suffice. Behold, the scriptures are before you; if ye will wrest them it shall be to your own destruction.**”

**D&C 10:63** continues to explain that wresting scriptures causes contention: “**And this I do that I may establish my gospel, that there may not be so much contention; yea, Satan doth stir up the hearts of the people to contention concerning the points of my doctrine; and in these things they do err, for they do wrest the scriptures and do not understand them.**”

Notice that God’s plain doctrine enables there to be no contention. This doesn’t mean being pacifists and letting the atheistic scientists do whatever they want, just for the sake of peace. There is no peace except

when God's word prevails. The acquisition of real and lasting peace is why we are told that we have an "imperative duty" to "waste and wear out our lives in bringing to light all the hidden things of darkness" (D&C 123:11, 13). God wants us to speak more, not less, about his word. What he told Joseph Smith, He tells all His servants: "And at all times, and in all places, he shall open his mouth and declare my gospel as with the voice of a trump, both day and night." (D&C 24:12)

**On page 29**, the LTSR authors speak of spiritual things being learned by spiritual methods, and temporal things being learned by temporal methods. This shortchanges both methods. In a world where atheistic political agendas have infiltrated the sciences, people would do well to see how this politically corrupt world works and think twice before buying everything published in an 'academic' journal. Remember, the Devil has deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9)! We are taught untestable theories as though they were facts. We are bombarded with clever deceptions at every turn, many of which are already proven hoaxes, but that doesn't stop them from inventing more.

## SCIENCE SHAKING FAITH

**On page 30**, the LTSR authors warn people against the dangers of "new scientific discovery" that could shake spiritual faith.

Ironically, it is evolutionary 'discoveries' that we must guard against.

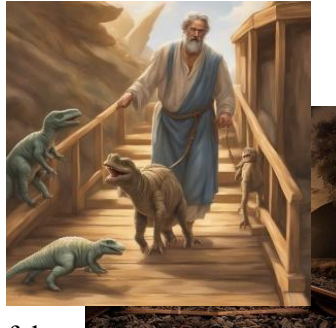
**On page 30**, the LTSR authors rightly state that "spiritual truth remains constant," but let us not forget that temporal truth is also constant. Whenever the theory of evolution is proven false (when they can no longer dismiss contrary findings), they simply update the theory, claiming that this new version is how it has been all along. Darwin wanted a transitional fossil record showing evolution, but when that didn't pan out, the theory was revised to say that those fossils are no longer a requirement. If we are so far removed from where the theory originated and are resorting to all kinds of mental gymnastics to keep it alive, shouldn't we consider that the whole theory was uninspired in the

first place? To keep pace with the blunders of evolutionary theory, the Earth is aging at an astonishing rate. Brothers and sisters, let it go!

## Which Teachings Lead Children Away from Christ?

**On page 34**, the LTSR authors mention students who claim that they were initially taught pseudoscience by Church members, which led them away from evolution. However, they later learned the ‘truth’ of evolution at a university (naturally including Brigham Young University since that’s the only kind of science they offer there). What pseudoscience they don’t say. Maybe the pseudoscience that supports the 7-day creation and a worldwide flood.

Is science demonstrating historical events to be classed as pseudoscience? Does evolution get a monopoly on truth? If anyone gets a monopoly on truth, it’s God, as described in His word. When one becomes familiar with the many scientific cover-ups to uphold evolutionary theory, it becomes easy to see that God meant what He said in the Bible and the scriptures of the restoration of the Creation.



**On page 34**, the LTSR authors say, “We have encountered individuals who have the mistaken idea that providing pseudoscience will somehow save testimonies. They place the blame for declining religious devotion among the rising generation squarely on science and believe that creating and teaching an alternative to science will not threaten testimonies and will help students avoid spiritual conflict.”

Let’s break this down. Creation advocates don’t create “an alternative to science,” they promote an alternative to evolution by **pointing out**

**science that evolutionists have suppressed.** No creation advocates favor ending science; they favor **ending dogmatic anti-scientific theories.** They favor ending false (pseudo) science, theories that are obviously not true, not only because of scientific evidence to the contrary, but particularly because they don't testify of Christ and even deny Christ's role in creation (**Moroni 7:14-17**). I'm not aware of anyone promoting decidedly false science to try and save testimonies. Creationists fight against the machine which crushes anything disagreeable to modern science. **D&C 123:11-15** certainly applies to those who try and promote the now hidden truths of creation which directly contradict the monopolistic theory of evolution: **"11 And also it is an imperative duty that we owe to all the rising generation, and to all the pure in heart— 12 For there are many yet on the earth among all sects, parties, and denominations, who are blinded by the subtle craftiness of men, whereby they lie in wait to deceive, and who are only kept from the truth because they know not where to find it— 13 Therefore, that we should waste and wear out our lives in bringing to light all the hidden things of darkness, wherein we know them; and they are truly manifest from heaven— 14 These should then be attended to with great earnestness. 15 Let no man count them as small things; for there is much which lieth in futurity, pertaining to the saints, which depends upon these things."**

## **WHAT HAVE THEY BEEN TAUGHT?**

**On page 34** the LTSR authors say, "when individuals find out that there is overwhelming scientific evidence to refute **what they've been taught**, they start to wonder about the truthfulness of other things they've been taught (for example, resurrection, the Atonement, and the reality of a Savior and a Heavenly Father). The result is absolutely heartbreaking." On this tragedy, we agree.

I ask then, what exactly is "what they've been taught" which contradicts science and favors religious doctrines? Most parents aren't at home teaching their children about the points of evolution; instead, they are teaching doctrines from the scriptures, many of which happen to be in direct conflict with the theory of evolution. There are many

scientific terms and descriptions in these sacred books, calculated to inform us on a great and many scientific points.

Now let's talk about the handful of parents who actively teach creation science at home. Let's say they get something wrong sometimes, such as, 'Oops, maybe the ark landed here rather than there.' Will that shake their testimony? No. Parents who teach children science that upholds the scriptures make the scriptures the foundation of their teachings, and this is a sure foundation upon which they will not fail (Hel. 5:12).

Perhaps creationist parents' capital offense is to teach their children to take the scriptures literally. **Joseph Smith** also advocated this approach. He said, "What is the rule of interpretation? Just **no interpretation** at all. [It should be] understood precisely as it reads." (quoted in <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/ensign/2002/08/the-prophet-joseph-smiths-use-of-the-old-testament?lang=eng>)

There is a tendency among **secularists to dismiss the teachings of Joseph Smith**, he is the head of this dispensation, and one declared in scripture to be in standing next to Christ Himself (D&C 135:3). **Joseph Smith** said, "I never told you I was perfect— but there is **no error in the revelations** which I have taught." (Words of Joseph Smith. 12 May 1844, pg. 369)

**Joseph Fielding Smith** stood with Christ when he taught, "I have that **absolute confidence** in every vision, in every manifestation, in every revelation that has come to us through the **Prophet Joseph Smith**. I know he spoke the truth. ... Everything has worked out harmoniously and according to the revelations we find in the Old Testament and in the New." (President Joseph Fielding Smith (1876–1972), "Joseph Smith's First Prayer," *Improvement Era*, June 1960, 401.)

Compare this with the secular view, advocating Joseph Smith and his successors as just men of their times, full of flawed teachings on evolution and related religious subjects which are inherently conservative.

**On page 35**, the LTSR authors say that Satan “seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter **something in science** that seems to **disagree with what we thought** about the world.”

So, what did we think about the world? That man was made by God, not from a monkey? Is that one of the things we thought about the world that we will have to let go of? Or perhaps that God placed different kinds of animals on the earth, does that have to go too?

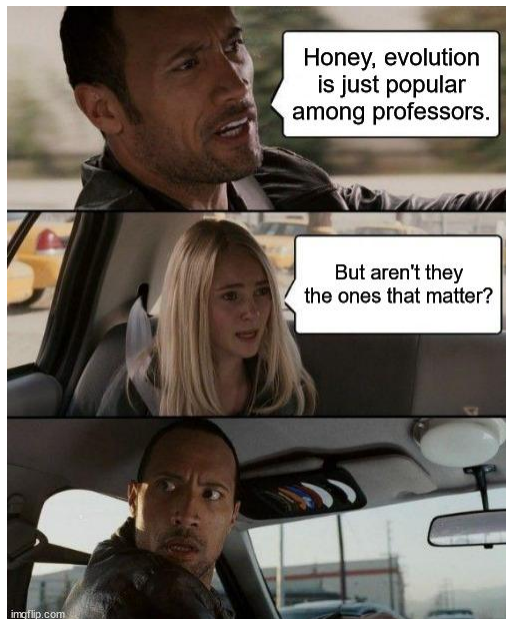
Accurate science and doctrine work together, bringing all things together into one great whole. Evolution’s fruit is to get people to disbelieve and hate religious doctrines. The one naturally points to Christ, the other unnaturally denies Him.

While it’s true that there can be some minor difficulties in matching what we learn today with what we knew yesterday, the theory of evolution takes it to a whole new level.

Evolution is a radical new worldview that emerged in the 1800s, directly opposing a plethora of scriptures, both ancient and

modern. Evolution emerged around the same time as the restored gospel and could be considered part of the ‘anti-church’, which would rise to combat the true church, opposing it in all things. Quite simply, evolution is an apocalyptic theory of doom.

Doctrines of evolution and doctrines of the Creation cannot be mixed any more than Zion and Babylon can meet in the middle. Mixing leads



straight to Babylon. Zion is pure, or nothing. So long as we persist in denying miraculous truths about the Creation, we will never merit the truth God represents. Rather than accepting the truth, evolutionary theory presents us with bogus explanations for some things that have not yet been revealed, and bogus explanations that directly contradict things that have been revealed.

## CAN'T CO-TEACH EVOLUTION & DOCTRINE: RISING SECULARITY

On page 35, the LTSR authors encourage parents to “teach science in your homes.” They want you to teach the gospel alongside evolution, but this is only to make the difficult process of converting people to evolution easier.

Evolution is unnatural, nonsensical, it takes lots of brainwashing to swallow. Evolutionary theory is a radically different worldview from what the saints have been taught in their homes and churches for the past 200 years.



**Joseph Fielding Smith** pointed out how what parents should teach at home varies greatly from evolution. He said, “In the home parents are commanded by revelation to teach their children these principles of the Gospel...[quotes D&C 68:25-29]... In this manner they are instructed in the home. Then they go to school and find these glorious principles ridiculed and denied by the doctrines of men founded on foolish theories which deny that man is the offspring of God and that when we pray to him as our Father, our words are meaningless and that man is the offspring of some worm or amoeba that in some unknown way multiplied to fill the earth with all its plants and animal life. It is true that not all teachers believe and teach these foolish doctrines; but these

theories do dominate the secular education of our youth. They are constantly published in our newspapers, in magazines and other periodicals, and those who believe in God and his divine revelations frequently sit supinely by without raising any voice of protest. Under these adverse conditions is there any wonder that the student becomes confused? He does not know whether to believe what his parents and the Church have taught him, or to believe what the teacher says and what is written in the textbook he is given to study. Naturally



students have confidence in their teachers and as that confidence increases, there comes a lack of confidence in the doctrines of the Church and the parental instruction. These are critical years and every effort should be made in the Sunday School, Mutual Improvement and all the Auxiliary organizations and Priesthood quorums, to strengthen the faith of these young people. Bishops and other presiding officers should see to it that only men and women who are converted and full of faith are appointed to teach. Too frequently, I regret to say, unwittingly presiding officers in wards and quorums choose teachers that have scholastic training without discovering whether or not they are converted and in full faith in the doctrines of the Church. When this happens and a teacher is appointed who is filled with modernistic doctrines conflicting with what the Lord has revealed, and these theories he presents before the class, confusion is the result and we find confusion from within. Under such conditions, with enemies in our ranks, the influence of both Church and home is further weakened and our youth more seriously impressed with these false theories.” (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Introduction)

Yes, teach your children science, and when you do, use the classical technique of focusing on that which is demonstrable, and which doesn't conflict with scripture. Evolution doesn't qualify as quality science education on either of those grounds. Homeschooled children are often much better qualified to detect falsehoods in evolution because government schools get millions in funding to find ever more clever ways to string evolution throughout all science. Our focus on evolution is calculated; it is neither natural nor proportionate. Creation Science expert and evangelist Dr. Kent Hovind stated, "Evolution is a carefully protected state religion" (Kent Hovind, Creation Seminar Series, see [drdino.com](http://drdino.com)). In the Cold War space race, the US sought to rival the communist Soviet science program, so they secured funding to incorporate more evolution theory into all science curricula. A good doctor will tell you that you don't need to be trained in evolution to be a good doctor, and this focus on evolution in our science curricula hasn't helped us make any progress.



The supernatural evil cancer of evolution is creeping into all fields of study. It first emerged, a term they often use, from biology and into other sciences. Then, the social sciences took up the idea. Then everyone else. Bill Gates' "Big History" project is designed to incorporate 'science' (meaning evolution) into the history curriculum.

Creationism is religion! So is evolution.



Rather than just discussing the Mayflower, for example, they will often go off on a tangent about how the wood used to build that ship had ancient origins, which supposedly came from the

Big Bang 14 billion years ago. Well has it been said that America is getting dumber every day!

For those who choose to believe in God and his messengers, there is bright hope for true understanding. **Joseph Smith** taught, “When we understand the character of God, and know how to come to Him, he begins to unfold the heavens to us, and to tell us all about it. When we are ready to come to him, he is ready to come to us.” (History of the Church, 6:308).



They call for teaching evolution ‘bathed in the light of the gospel.’ It’s sort of hard to teach that man evolved over millions of years, and then to teach that Adam was the first man. It’s hard to teach from textbooks that completely deny a worldwide flood, then to teach from the bible that there was a worldwide flood. It is challenging to teach that the Earth is billions of years old with no end in sight, and then to teach that the Earth was created in 7 days, after which it would have a 7000-year temporal lifespan. In short, it’s challenging to teach secular and spiritual subjects as if they are completely separate from each other. It is not God's will for us to make such separations (D&C 29:34; 88:118), much less negations of scriptural truths.

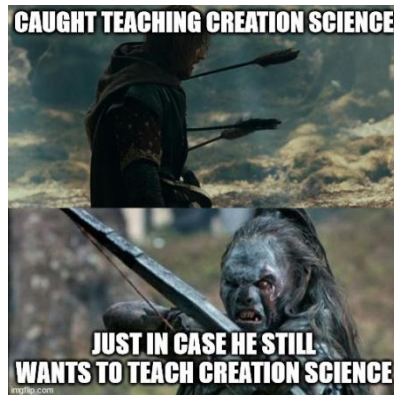
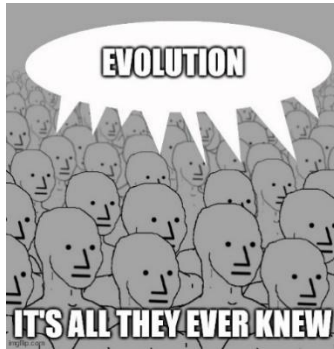
## CONCERNED WITH RISING SECULARITY?

**On page 35**, the LTSR authors state a concern and proposed solution as follows: [We are] concerned with the rising secularism in the youth. We suggest that the solution is to endow your children (and yourself) with the truth, with the real science and, if needed, seeking and offering ways to reconcile science with what we believe.” Again, here they declare any science which isn’t pro-evolution as not being the “real science,” and they equate evolution with “the truth.” And boy are they right, there will be lots of reconciling to be done, because the truth of

evolution and the truth of God are two very different things. Of course, there is only one truth, and it's not evolution.

Their message is inherently secular, a blending of secular and religious ideas. It's just the type of merger that will get us into serious trouble. It is secular when we view biblical events as just allegories that didn't really happen. It is secular when we view scriptures about the creation as just opinions which should be discarded when 'science' says otherwise (remember their claim of scriptural days of creation being out of order, for example). These fluid non-literal interpretations of scripture are the key components of secularism. If the Lord has not specifically declared through His prophets that a passage is to be understood allegorically, as was the case with the creation of Adam and Eve from the dust, then it remains our duty to accept the Scriptures just as they are read.

As we embrace secularism to whatever degree, we are led to the elimination of religion. The world views religion as an outdated crutch that we are growing out of, but the lens of the restored gospel assures us that religion is the standard of truth to which all things must align or fail. We know that revelations from God take preeminence over the theories of men.



## Questioning Our Culture of Truth Seeking

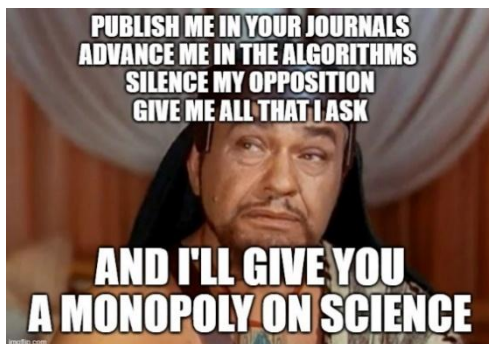
**On page 46** the LTSR authors say, “We sometimes set up a culture that demands that we “know” the truth of all things.”

But scripture instructs us to seek this culture: **Moroni 10:5** reads, “**And by the power of the Holy Ghost ye may know the truth of all things.**” Should we join with an army of today’s philosophers in casting doubt on the reality of revelation and God’s will for us to experience such? The function of revelation is that it makes it possible for us to **no longer deceived** by the philosophies of men (**James 1:6**). As **Alma** taught, “**...Do ye not suppose that I know of these things myself? Behold, I testify unto you that I do know that these things whereof I have spoken are true...**” (**Alma 5:45**). And as **Christ** taught, “**ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.**” (**John 8:32**).

Many prophets have declared a knowledge of God and His ways, not just a belief. **Joseph Smith** assured the saints that the knowledge he had was available to all: “**God hath not revealed anything to Joseph, but**

**what He will make known unto the Twelve, and even the least Saint may know all things as fast as he is able to bear them.**”

*History of the Church, 3:380.*



## Beware Uninspired Scientists: Prophetic Denunciation of Darwin

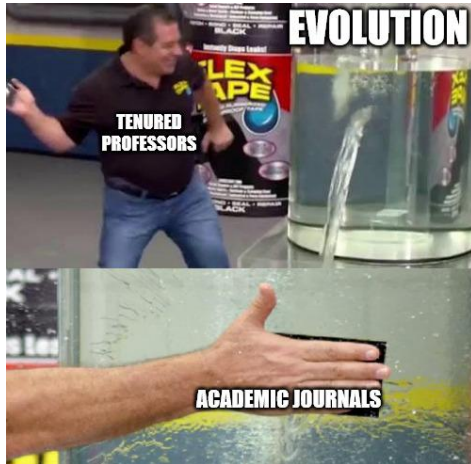
Here are a few of **Darwin’s** uninspired views on religion. He says:

"Science has nothing to do with Christ, except insofar as the habit of scientific research makes a man cautious in admitting evidence. For myself, I do not believe that there ever has been any revelation. As for

a future life, every man must judge for himself between conflicting vague probabilities."

"During these two years I was led to think much about religion. Whilst on board the Beagle I was quite orthodox, & I remember being heartily laughed at by several of the officers (though themselves orthodox) for quoting the Bible as an unanswerable authority on some point of morality. I suppose it was the novelty of the argument that amused them. But I had gradually come, by this time, to see that the Old Testament from its manifestly false history of the world, with the Tower of Babel, rainbow as a sign, etc., etc., and from its attributing to God the feelings of a revengeful tyrant, was no more to be trusted than the sacred books of the Hindoos, or the beliefs of any barbarian."

"I am sorry to have to inform you that I **do not believe in the Bible as a divine** revelation, & therefore not in Jesus Christ as the Son of God."



What exactly from these statements would make anyone believe that Darwin is a man of God and, therefore, would be a great instrument in bringing forth this marvelous revelation that we all came from nothing and eventually evolved from monkeys to become humans? For a man who does not believe in revelation, why would God use him as a vessel to reveal something as important as the origin of the human race, His sons and daughters?

**President Benson** identified 5 specific antichrists of our day, including Sigmund Freud, Charles Darwin, Karl Marx, John Keyes, and John Dewey. Take a look:

“As a watchman on the tower, I feel to warn you that one of the chief means of misleading our youth and destroying the family unit is our

educational institutions. President Joseph F. Smith referred to false educational ideas as one of the three threatening dangers among our Church members. There is more than one reason why the Church is advising our youth to attend colleges close to their homes where institutes of religion are available. It gives the parents the opportunity to stay close to their children; and if they have become alert and informed as President McKay admonished us last year, these parents can help expose some of the deceptions of men like Sigmund Freud, Charles **Darwin**, John Dewey, Karl Marx, John Keynes, and others. Today there are much worse things that can happen to a child than not getting a full college education. In fact, some of the worst things have happened to our children while attending colleges led by administrators who wink at subversion and amorality.” (Ezra Taft Benson, *Strengthening the Family*, Conference Report, October 1970, pp. 21-25, also quoted in *The Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson*, 307.) (For more references in prophets exposing similar evil teachers in our day, see [josephsmithfoundation.org/anti-christ](http://josephsmithfoundation.org/anti-christ).)



Notice how Benson was so concerned about the dangers of these teachings that he said it’s sometimes even better to not go to college at all.

President Benson wasn’t alone in rebuking Darwin. **Brigham Young**, one of the mighty leaders of the restored Church, similarly exposed Darwin. He said, “We have enough and to spare, at present in these mountains, of schools where young infidels are made because the teachers are so tender-footed that they dare not mention the principles of the gospel to their pupils, but have no hesitancy in introducing into the classroom the theories of **Huxley**, of **Darwin**, or of Miall . . . this course I am resolutely and **uncompromisingly opposed to**, and I hope to see the day when the doctrines of the gospel will be taught in all our schools, when the revelation of the Lord will be our texts, and our books will be written and manufactured by ourselves and in our own



design. The theory of evolution poisoned Darwin because it was from an impure source.

**Nephi** spoke of how sinful man will lose the ability to hear God. He said, "...ye have heard his voice from time to time; and he hath spoken unto you in a still small voice, but ye were past feeling, that ye could not feel his words;..." (1 Ne. 17:45)

This very thing happened to Darwin. **Joseph Fielding Smith** described, "It seems that Darwin himself underwent the same experience. He lost his religion when he lost confidence in Paley's evidences. He says: "The old argument from design in Nature, as given by Paley, which formerly seemed to me so conclusive, fails, now that the law of natural selection has been discovered. We can no longer argue that, for instance, the beautiful hinge of a bivalve shell must have been made by an intelligent being, like the hinge of a door by man." "At the present day," he continues, "the most usual argument for the existence of an intelligent God is drawn from the deep inward conviction and feeling which are experienced by most persons." Formerly he was led by feelings such as those just referred to, to the firm conviction of the existence of God and of the immortality of the soul. The grandeur of the Brazillian forest, he says, used to inspire him with religious awe. "But now the grandest scenes would not cause any such convictions and feelings to arise in my mind. It may be truly said that I am like a man who has become color-blind." In another passage he mentions the fact that his love for poetry has gradually disappeared—a proof of the withering effect which continual scientific investigation may exert upon the soul!" (quoting from Introduction to Philosophy, by Dr. Friedrich Paulsen, pp. 159-160.) (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin and Destiny*, Ch. 4 The Doctrine of God)

More concerning elements of Darwin's personal life include his occultic ties. Darwin frequently attended seances with George Elliott. Darwin was intrigued by mysticism and was close friends with Max Muller who translated the Rig Vedas. Darwin was from a wealthy family and was funded by the Royal society to downplay monotheism and destroy Christianity (see The Genesis 6 Conspiracy p.516).

We must acknowledge that God’s spirit of inspiration will hardly work with an immoral person. Good scientists get inspiration from God, and bad scientists get inspiration from the Devil. Let’s not be shy about the reality of the Devil and his power to influence us. Jesus preached more about hell and the Devil than any other biblical preacher. We must be awake to the horrifying possibilities of the Devil to overtake anyone who is not keeping God’s law! He is a master deceiver and has even deceived the whole world (Rev. 12:9).

**Isaac Newton** was an inspired scientist who discovered truth by the influence of the spirit of God. Consider what he said: “All my discoveries have been made in answer to prayer.” He also said, “I believe the more I study science, the more I believe in God.” And finally, “A man may imagine things that are false, but he can only understand things that are true.” Newton’s Christian piety was well known to all, and his contributions to scientific understanding are unparalleled.



*Image: Isaac Newton, Wiki Commons*

## Silly Claims Concerning Korihor & Satan

**On pages** 27-28, the LTSR authors bring up the naturalist (essentially evolutionist) antichrist Korihor. Korihor says, ‘Hey, you can’t prove God exists.’ Alma says, ‘everything proves God exists’ (as in, earth and the universe didn’t just pop into being). The authors claim that we don’t

have scientific evidence for or against God, which isn't correct because ALL of nature is proof for God. Korihor demands a sign, which, of course, isn't the right way to get faith in God; everyone agrees on that.

However, Alma is saying that Korihor is flat wrong when he claims there is no evidence for God in nature. Korihor taught naturalistic theories, that there is no convincing evidence from nature of a Supreme Creator. There are remarkable similarities between Korihor's teachings and those of today's Darwinian evolutionists. It's no wonder **Ezra Taft Benson** specifically called Darwin an anti-Christ! ([Ezra Taft Benson, \*Strengthening the Family\*, Conference Report, October 1970, pp. 21-25, also quoted in \*The Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson\*, 307.](#)) (quoted elsewhere in this book)

### SATAN IS ANTI-EVOLUTION?

Apparently, Satan is anti-evolution. The LTSR authors claim on page 35: “You can almost think of educating ourselves and our children [about evolution] as a vaccination against Satan's attempts to destroy our faith... He [Satan] seeks to infuse doubt into our minds when we encounter something in science [evolution] that **seems to** disagree with what we thought about the world.”

While the Let's Talk authors share their opinion about those who teach against evolution being Satanic, let's fact-check that with what the prophets have taught.

Consider this teaching from **Joseph Fielding Smith**, which he wrote while serving as president of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles: “It has been truthfully said that **organic evolution is Satan's chief weapon in**

**this dispensation in his attempt to destroy the divine mission of Jesus Christ.** It is a contemptible plot against faith in God and to destroy the effective belief in the divine atonement of our Redeemer through which men may be saved from their sins and find place in the Kingdom of God. **There is not and cannot be, any compromise between the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the theories of evolution.** Were evolution true, there could be no remission of sin. In fact there



could be no sin.” (Joseph Fielding Smith, Man: His Origin & Destiny, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.2)

**On page** 42, the LTSR authors denounce dogmatism (a stubborn insistence on being right), yet throughout the whole book they insist that evolution must be true. They go so far as to cite D&C 50:3, “**And also Satan hath sought to deceive you, that he might overthrow you.**” These claims are so far out that I don’t even have to respond to them.

## Cursed Educational Establishment Pushing Deceptive ‘Science’

Of course there are some things which appear to be evidences for evolution; the Devil isn’t stupid, he has conjured up many falsehoods, to deceive the very elect (see JSM 1:22). **Joseph F. Smith** warned us against sophisticated deception: “**Let it not be forgotten that the evil one has great power in the earth, and that by every possible means he seeks to darken the minds of men, and then offers them falsehood and deception in the guise of truth.** Satan is a **skilful imitator**, and as genuine gospel truth is given the world in ever-increasing abundance, so he spreads the counterfeit coin of false doctrine. Beware of his spurious currency, it will purchase for you nothing but disappointment, misery and spiritual death. The ‘**father of lies**’ he has been called, and such an adept has he become, through the ages of practice in his nefarious work, that were it possible he would deceive the very elect” (Gospel Doctrine, 5th ed. [1939], 376).

Thankfully God has inspired many scientists to detect and record the plethora of scientific issues in the claims of evolution theory. A good resource to start learning these things is [creationism.org](http://creationism.org), where many resources are shared free to the public as a token of good will.

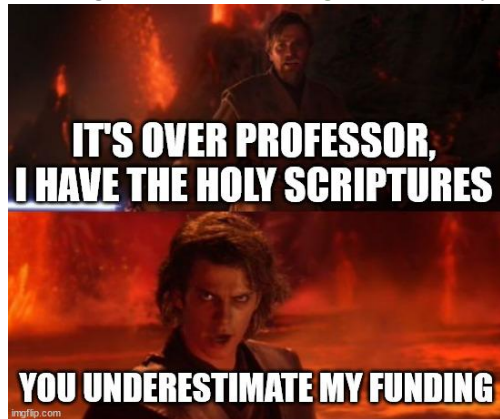
Consider the Lord's displeasure with the educational establishment of our times as expressed in these verses:

**2 Ne. 28:9:** “**9** Yea, and there shall be many which shall teach after this manner, false and vain and foolish doctrines, and shall be puffed up in their hearts, and shall seek deep to hide their counsels from the Lord; and their works shall be in the dark.”

**2 Ne. 28:11-12:** “**11** Yea, they have all gone out of the way; they have become corrupted. **12** Because of pride, and because of **false teachers**, and false doctrine, their churches have become corrupted, and their churches are lifted up; because of pride they are puffed up.”

**2 Ne. 28:14-15:**  
“**14** They wear stiff necks and high heads; yea, and because of pride, and wickedness, and abominations, and whoredoms,

they have all gone astray save it be a few, who are the humble followers of Christ; nevertheless, they are led, that in **many instances they do err because they are taught by the precepts of men.** **15** O the wise, and the learned, and the rich, that are puffed up in the pride of their hearts, and all those who **preach false doctrines**, and all those

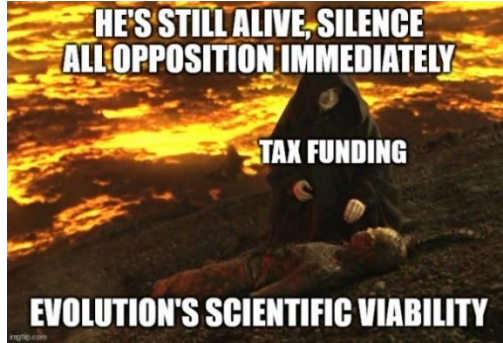


who commit whoredoms, and pervert the right way of the Lord, wo, wo, wo be unto them, saith the Lord God Almighty, for they shall be thrust down to hell!”

### **ACADEMIC FRAUD DENIAL:**

In a world where academic fraud runs wild, how are the saints so dismissive of the entire problem? Have they not read the Book of Mormon which assures us that our times will be fraught with secret combinations?

Here are just a few references every latter-day saint should be familiar with:



**Ether 11:22:** “And they did reject all the words of the prophets, because of their secret society and wicked abominations.”

**2 Ne. 9:9:** “...the father of lies...stirreth up the children of men unto secret combinations...”

**2 Ne. 10:15:** “...I must needs destroy the secret works of darkness...”

**Alma 37:30:** “...the judgments of God did come upon these workers of darkness and secret combinations.”

**Helaman 2:13** “And behold, in the end of this book ye shall see that this Gadianton did prove the overthrow, yea, almost the entire destruction of the people of Nephi.”

**Ether 8:22:** “And whatsoever nation shall uphold such secret combinations, to get power and gain, until they shall spread over the nation, behold, they shall be destroyed.”

## Faith Until Science?

**On page 46** the LTSR authors claim, “Lastly, if learning scientific theories puts your faith in jeopardy, choose your faith. Choose your **faith until you can better understand the science** (or until science can provide better explanations).”

This passage appears to say, ‘If you’re still too ignorant to accept evolution, okay. But eventually you’ll have to accept it.’ So do we choose our faith “until” we understand science? At that point, we will then choose science instead of faith?

The whole theme of the LDS evolutionists is that we need to adopt an evolutionary worldview and adjust our religious thinking to accommodate it. Many say, ‘we know x because of science, and we believe y because of religion.’ Perhaps we should flip this around and put our highest trust in religion. We could say, ‘we know x because of religion, and we believe y because of science.’



Some think disbelief in evolution is because of poor teaching. No matter how well they teach evolution, many people will reject it on moral, scriptural, logical, rational, natural, and scientific grounds. We’ve all heard people blame the failure of bogus systems, like socialism and communism, on incorrect delivery methods. Let’s admit that some systems/theories don’t work no matter how well you market them!

Faith isn’t something that goes away when you learn how things work. Faith is trust in a process you have proven to be true, which you can rely on to accomplish future works. God works by faith, it is eternal. As Joseph Smith taught in the Lectures on Faith, “**13 As we receive all temporal blessings by faith, so we, in like manner, receive all spiritual blessings.—But faith is not only the principle of action, but of power, also, in all intelligent beings, whether in heaven, or on earth. Thus says the author of the epistle to the Hebrews, 11:3: 14 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God: so that**

things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. 15 By this we understand that the principle of power, which **existed in the bosom of God**, by which the worlds were framed, was faith; and that it is by reason of this principle of power, existing in the Deity that **all created things exist—so that all things in heaven, on earth, or under the earth, exist by reason of faith, as it existed in him.** 16 Had it not been for the principle of faith the worlds would never have been framed, neither would man have been formed of the dust—it is **the principle by which Jehovah works, and through which he exercises power over all temporal**, as well as eternal things. Take this principle or attribute, (for it is an attribute) from the Deity and he would cease to exist.” ([Appendix 1: First Theological Lecture on Faith, circa January–May 1835, Page 1 \(josephsmithpapers.org\)](#))

## Rejection of Creation Truth Foretold

**2 Ne. 1:10** warns us against rejecting the fullness of the message of the gospel, including what has been revealed about the creation: “...**the time cometh that they shall dwindle in unbelief, after they have received so great blessings from the hand of the Lord—having a knowledge of the creation of the earth, and all men, knowing the great and marvelous works of the Lord from the creation of the world...**”

Evolution brings us to reject the Creation and the Fall. Perhaps we should rather call the Creation the Mistake, and the Fall the Climb. When we reject these foundational Christian doctrines, our faith is in great jeopardy. Elder McConkie called the Creation Fall and Atonement the three pillars of God’s plan. The Devil’s plan is the Nothing (Big Bang), the Survival of the fittest, and the Separation from God.

### The Devil Inverts God’s Plan!

<u>God’s Plan</u>	<u>Devil’s Inversion</u>
The creation by God.	The explosion of nothing.
The fall from God.	The climb from slime.

The atonement/returning to God.	Death. End of existence.
---------------------------------	--------------------------

**3 Ne. 16:10** bears a similar message, warning that if we persist in rejecting the fullness of the gospel, it will be withdrawn: “**And thus commandeth the Father that I should say unto you: At that day when the Gentiles shall sin against my gospel, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, and shall be lifted up in the pride of their hearts above all nations, and above all the people of the whole earth, and shall be filled with all manner of lyings, and of deceits, and of mischiefs, and all manner of hypocrisy, and murders, and priestcrafts, and whoredoms, and of secret abominations; and if they shall do all those things, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, behold, saith the Father, I will bring the fulness of my gospel from among them.**”



So, have we rejected the fullness?

Today, I fear we are approaching this limit in our persistence in the church to accept a theory that is repeatedly denounced in Scripture, and which a myriad of prophets have specifically warned against. It is well known among church education teachers and informed protestants that Latter-day Saints today don't know nearly as much doctrine as they did 50 years ago. We no longer know our religion.

Are our teachers polluting the holy Church of God, as **Mormon** foresaw? He said, “**O ye pollutions, ye hypocrites, ye teachers, who sell yourselves for that which will canker, why have ye polluted the holy church of God? Why are ye ashamed to take upon you the name of Christ? Why do ye not think that greater is the value of an endless happiness than that misery which never dies—because of the praise of the world?**” (Mormon 8:38)

Note that the holy church of God surely refers directly to the restored Church. Also note that taking upon us the name of Christ means

enduring the shame of the world for standing by what Christ has taught through His prophets. It's more than merely identifying as a Christian or as a member of Christ's restored Church.

Let's all take accountability for where we are and commit to a revival of faith in the fullness of the restored gospel. Let's fulfill the prophecy of a generation that will know their religion better, not worse, than any past generation. This is our destiny. Will we rise to the challenge, or will we settle for a watered-down version of the truth? Will we take the worldly ways rather than God's ways, like ancient Israel, who demanded a king, despite the prophet's warnings? They got what they asked for, and so will we.

## Both Wrong: Mainstream Science & Mainstream Religion

Is evolution the best thinking, and therefore what should be taught at BYU? Dennis Isaacson shares the following answer:

"There's true religion and true science, and neither embraces either evolution or a Big Bang, which are both unscriptural. Here's where other Christian faiths get the creation account wrong. They believe that Moses' account describes God creating the universe in six days. They teach that the **universe** was created in an instant out of nothing.

The prophet Joseph Smith translated the Bible only a few months after completing the translation of the Book of Mormon. He began at the creation account in Genesis, and he restored many important and lost key teachings. One of these is that in the creation account, **Moses** was only given a vision of the creation of this earth and its vicinity (sun and moon). The restored scripture reads: "**And now, Moses, my son, I will speak unto thee concerning this earth upon which thou standest; and thou shalt write the things which I shall speak.**" (Moses 1:40)

He was not shown anything related to the creation of the **universe**. General Christians make the mistake of believing that the Lord created the **universe** itself in only 7 days or 7,000 years. This is equivalent to saying that the universe was created instantaneously out of nothing. Sound familiar? Mainstream religious theories are complete counterfeits because they both teach that the universe was created in an instant out of nothing. Both science and religion have this wrong.

Like Nate, I also had several professors who elevated the philosophies of men above the word of God and his prophets. They didn't mind reorganizing the doctrines of the gospel to fit what they had accepted from the counterfeits of science. They liked to dishonestly claim that they saw no discrepancies between science and religion. Unfortunately, many of the students whom they had influenced were more honest than the teachers, and when the students saw the glaring differences between the two, many of them left the church. Many of these unfaithful teachers have already had their minds darkened in these areas and are not far from leaving the church themselves.

Organic Evolution is a counterfeit to divine creation. In fact, it's such a complete counterfeit that scientists fell into the same error that general Christians did when citing the creation account of Genesis, which is to misread this as applying to the creation of the universe.

Scientists say the same thing, with the exception that they believe all matter in the universe was compacted into a size much smaller than the diameter of an atom. A size of  $10^{-36}$  is postulated, which is smaller than the smallest atom,  $10^{-10}$ . The big bang is a magic theory where the laws of known physics do not really apply until we get close to having a stable universe that we see through our telescopes, but it takes a huge leap of faith to finally arrive here. How silly that "men of science" would step so far out of observed and verifiable science as to even suggest such a thing. But they were going for a complete counterfeit of religious belief, and they had to match what was being preached.

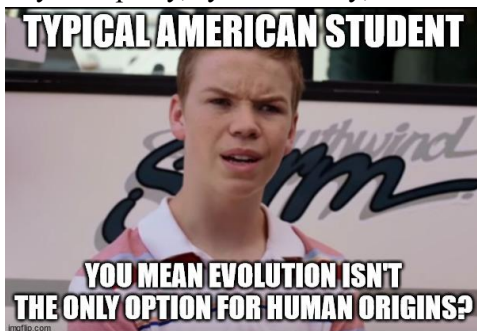
Abraham was also given a vision of the creation, but in addition, he was also allowed to view the order of stars that leads right up to Kolob, which is the star that God's celestialized planet orbits. We are told that when this Earth life is over, our earth will likewise be celestialized for those of us who inherit a celestial glory. How preposterous it is for science to tell us that the universe sprang from a Big Bang and will experience a corresponding Big Crunch.

I have no problem stating that I do not believe our God created the universe. We don't know what portion that he has created, but we do know from the teachings of the prophet Joseph Smith that our Heavenly Father has a Father, who also has a Father, and so on. We also know that this earth will become a celestialized planet and will host all of those here who qualify through the Atonement of Jesus Christ for the Celestial Kingdom. So why do we have a problem believing that multiple righteous Gods can share in the continuous growth and organization of our universe?

The utter arrogance and narcissism of men today is beyond anything the earth has ever experienced. Funny too, since science is so limited as to be completely unable to begin to tell us how Jesus performed any of his miracles. They can't even model them, yet much of our society looks to science as their religion and false god.

## Closing Thoughts

Please be aware that BYU Science Professors are not just making students aware of evolution - they are openly, systematically, and even dogmatically advocating it while downplaying the church's consistent historic and modern message against evolution. This evolution advocacy is going on while many plain and precious scriptures which contradict evolution teachings are ignored or explained away.



As for the claims of evolutionary science, I hope this book has helped you encounter some serious breakdowns in evolutionary theory, which may lead you to reinvestigate its claims. It is most difficult when all the world has signed on to a certain theory but remember that the scientific

consensus has been wrong in the past, and it is the adversary's full-time job to deceive us.



## **Part 5: Doctrines Of The Creation**

Theological Evidence that God Didn't Use Evolution

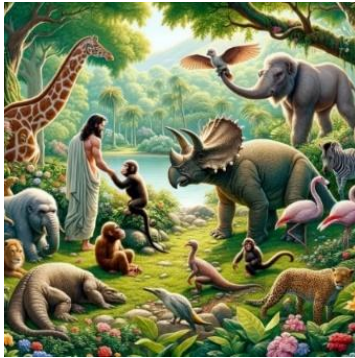
God's Methods & The Impossibility of Evolution Theory





Bible verses referenced in this volume are from the KJV.

This book is not an exhaustive collection of the prophets' teachings against evolution (that's a project for another day), but it sufficiently demonstrates that the message of the prophets has been a consistent and clear message against Darwinian evolution, presenting an entirely different picture of God's creation!



## Introductory Thoughts, Scripture References, & Prophetic Warnings Against Darwin

Evolutionists avoid bringing up many verses of scripture about the Creation, even when they are addressing the subject of the interplay of science and religion. This is because the view of evolution is dramatically different from anything described in sacred texts about creation. Perhaps dismissing revealed truths is the only way to reconcile evolution with a religious context. So, do you want the watered-down version of the restoration, or the whole enchilada?

Evolution really tries to spoil everyone's fun. Jonathan Wells points out that, before Darwin, science and religion generally coexisted well. But Darwin declared war on traditional Christianity. In this section of the book, I hope it will become abundantly clear how evolutionary science claims simply are at odds with scriptural teachings about the creation, particularly with scriptures and teachings of the restored Church of Jesus Christ.

Scriptures of the Restoration teach that the earth was created in six days or over a 6,000-year period, that the temporal lifespan of the Earth is 7000 years, and that death was not operative before the Fall. Perhaps we, too, have become "willingly ignorant" of the creation (**2 Peter 3:5-7**). The prophet Jacob taught that when teachers teach the theories of men rather than God's truth, "**their wisdom is foolishness.**" (**2 Ne. 9:28**)

### **Scriptures of the restoration refute evolution. For starters:**

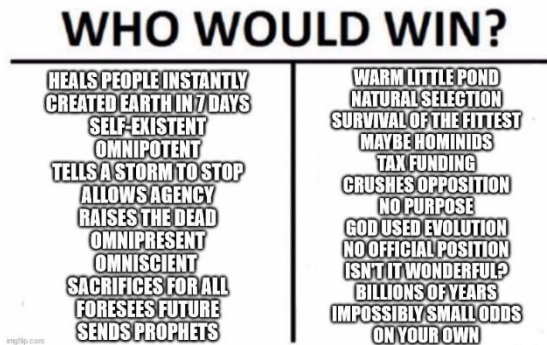
- **2 Nephi 2:22** there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.
- **D&C 77:6-7, 12** Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).
- **JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11** Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.
- **JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10** Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.
- **D&C 84:16** Adam was the first man.
- **D&C 29:34** We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.

### **And a few from the Bible:**

- **Luke 3:38** Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).
- **Psalms 19:1** Nature does prove God.
- **Romans 5:12, 14** By one man sin and death entered the world.
- **1 Cor. 15:21-22,26** by the man Adam came death.
- **Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22:** Plants were also affected by the Fall.

- **Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2:** Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).
- **Genesis 3:17-20** shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.
- **Romans 8 :21-22** speaks of all of creation being cursed.
- **1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45** speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.
- **Romans 5: 12-14** also teaches these doctrines of death originating from the sin of man.

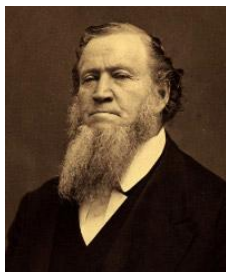
For those who choose to believe in God and his messengers, there is bright hope for true understanding. **Joseph Smith** taught, “When we understand the character of God, and know how to come to Him, he begins to unfold the heavens to us, and to tell us all about it. When we are ready to come to him, he is ready to come to us.” (History of the Church, 6:308).



**President Benson** identified 5 specific antichrists of our day, including Sigmund Freud, Charles Darwin, Karl Marx, John Keyes, and John Dewey. Take a look: “As a watchman on the tower, I feel to warn you that one of the chief means of misleading our youth and destroying the family unit is our educational institutions. President Joseph F. Smith referred to false educational ideas as one of the three threatening dangers among our Church members. There is more than one reason why the Church is advising our youth to attend colleges close to their homes where institutes of religion are available. It gives the parents the opportunity to stay close to their children; and if they have become

alert and informed as President McKay admonished us last year, these parents can help expose some of the deceptions of men like Sigmund Freud, Charles **Darwin**, John Dewey, Karl Marx, John Keynes, and others. Today there are much worse things that can happen to a child than not getting a full college education. In fact, some of the worst things have happened to our children while attending colleges led by administrators who wink at subversion and amorality.” (Ezra Taft Benson, *Strengthening the Family*, Conference Report, October 1970, pp. 21-25, also quoted in *The Teachings of Ezra Taft Benson*, 307.) (For more references in prophets exposing similar evil teachers in our day, see [josephsmithfoundation.org/anti-christ](http://josephsmithfoundation.org/anti-christ).)

President Benson wasn't alone in rebuking Darwin. **Brigham Young**, one of the mighty leaders of the restored Church, similarly exposed Darwin. He said, “We have enough and to spare, at present in these mountains, of schools where young infidels are made because the teachers are so tender-footed that they dare not mention the principles of the gospel to their pupils, but have no hesitancy in introducing into the classroom the theories of **Huxley**, of **Darwin**, or of Miall . . . this course I am resolutely and **uncompromisingly opposed to**, and I hope to see the day when the doctrines of the gospel will be taught in all our schools, when the revelation of the Lord will be our texts, and our books will be written and manufactured by ourselves and in our own midst. As a beginning in this direction I have endowed the Brigham Young Academy at Provo.” (Brigham Young, *Letters of Brigham Young to His Sons*, p. 200)



**Spencer W. Kimball** was firmly against evolution and taught that

these truths will not change despite what hordes of learned people claim on the matter. He said, “The Gods organized the earth of materials at hand, over which they had control and power. This truth is absolute. **A million educated folk might speculate and determine in their minds that the earth came into being by chance.** The truth remains. The earth was made by the Gods [and] opinions do not change that. The Gods organized and **gave life to man and placed him on the earth.** This is absolute. It cannot be disproved. **A million brilliant minds might conjecture otherwise, but it is still true.**” (Spencer W. Kimball, “Absolute Truth”, *Ensign*, September 1978, p. 3).

**Joseph Fielding Smith** wrote while serving as president of the Quorum of the Twelve Apostles: “It has been truthfully said that **organic evolution is Satan's chief weapon in this dispensation in his attempt to destroy the divine mission of Jesus Christ.** It is a contemptible plot against faith in God and to destroy the effective belief in the divine atonement of our Redeemer through which men may be saved from their sins and find place in the Kingdom of God. **There is not and cannot be, any compromise between the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the theories of evolution.** Were evolution true, there could be no remission of sin. In fact there could be no sin.” (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 8 The Hypothesis of Organic Evolution pt.2)

**2 Ne. 1:10** warns us against rejecting the fullness of the message of the gospel, including what has been revealed about the creation: “...the time cometh that they shall **dwindle in unbelief**, after they have received so great blessings from the hand of the Lord—having a **knowledge of the creation** of the earth, and all men, knowing the great and marvelous works of the Lord from the creation of the world...”

<u>God’s Plan</u>	<u>Devil’s Inversion</u>
The creation by God.	The explosion of nothing.
The fall from God.	The climb from slime.
The atonement/returning to God.	Death. End of existence.

**3 Ne. 16:10** bears a similar message, WITH A warning that if we persist in rejecting the fullness of the gospel, it will be withdrawn: “And thus commandeth the Father that I should say unto you: At that day when the Gentiles shall sin against my gospel, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, and shall be lifted up in the pride of their hearts above all nations, and above all the people of the whole earth, and shall be filled with all manner of lyings, and of deceits, and of mischiefs, and all manner of hypocrisy, and murders, and priestcrafts, and whoredoms, and of secret abominations; and if they shall do all those things, and shall reject the fulness of my gospel, behold, saith the Father, I will bring the fulness of my gospel from among them.”

## Adam: First Man

Avowed atheist **William Craig** said that what evolution has done is destroy the idea of a first man.

Craig’s statement is a clear recognition of the implication and intention of the theory of evolution. Let the saints beware: if you eliminate Adam and his fall, there is no need for Christ and his redemption. If there is no first Adam, there is no second Adam (Christ) (**1 Cor. 15:22, 45**).

**Joseph Fielding Smith** recognized that the teaching of Adam as the first man was lost as a **part of the great apostasy**. In a Church priesthood manual, he said, “The doctrine that man is created in the image of God was also lost in the apostasy. The vision given to **Joseph Smith** restored the true doctrine in relation to this question. It is just as strange that man, in his spiritual darkness, would change this glorious doctrine and in the later times substitute for it **the abominable doctrine that man has ascended through countless ages from lower forms of life**, as it is that they could make of the Father and the Son and the Holy Ghost a God to be worshipped that is without substance, immaterial and therefore non-existent.” (Church History and Modern

Revelation, Course Study for the Melchizedek Priesthood Quorums for the Year 1947 p.11)

Evolutionists attempt to circumvent the notion of Adam being the first man by assigning novel meanings to the terms "first" and "man." This is clearly wresting (trying to change the plain meaning of) scripture.

**Moses 1:34** is clear that Adam was the first man:

**"And the first man of all men have I called Adam, which is many."**

**D&C 84:16** also shows that Adam was the first man: **"And from Enoch to Abel, who was slain by the conspiracy of his brother, who received the priesthood by the commandments of God, by the hand of his father Adam, who was the first man—"**

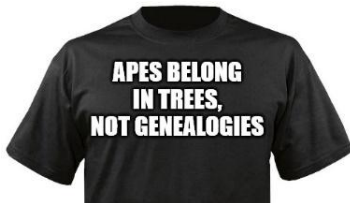
Remember that Eve is **"the mother of all living"** (**Gen. 3:20**), not just those who came after Adam.



(Get your "No Monkeys in My Family Tree t-shirt!")

<https://a.co/d/dNh8FqA>

(Another fun variation of a shirt like this could be "Apes Belong in Trees, Not Genealogies!")

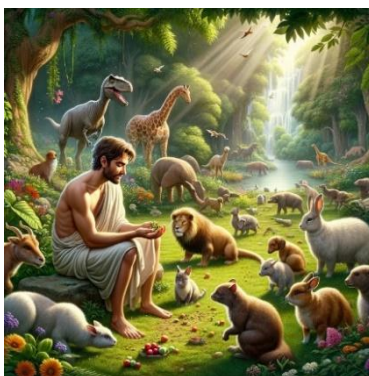


**Joseph Fielding Smith** taught that the revelation on Adam as the “First Flesh” indicates that there were no mortal creatures or death before him. He said, “Then what is meant by the “first flesh”? It is simple when you understand it. Adam was the first of all creatures to fall and become flesh, and flesh in this sense means mortality, and all through our scriptures the Lord speaks of this life as flesh, while we are here in the flesh, so Adam became the first flesh. **There was no other mortal creature before him, and there was no mortal death until he brought it . . .**” (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Seek Ye Earnestly* [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1970], 281.)

**President Harold B. Lee** was asked about pre-Adamic people. “I was somewhat sorrowed recently to hear someone, a sister who comes from a church family, ask, “What about the pre-Adamic people?” Here was someone who I thought was fully grounded in the faith. I asked, “What about the **pre-Adamic people?**” She replied, “Well, aren’t there evidences that people preceded the Adamic period of the earth?” I said, “Have you forgotten the scripture that says, ‘And I, the Lord God, formed man from the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul, the **first flesh upon the earth, the first man also....**’” (**Moses 3:7**) I asked, “Do you believe that?” She wondered about the creation because she had read the theories of the scientists, and the question that she was really asking was: **How do you reconcile science with religion?** The answer must be, **If science is not true, you cannot reconcile truth with error.**” (Harold B. Lee, “First Presidency Message: Find the Answers in the Scriptures,” *Ensign*, Dec. 1972, 2.)

**Marion G. Romney** summarized the doctrines against pre-Adamites as follows: “For many years I had an assignment from the First Presidency to serve on what was known as the Church Publications Committee. We were expected to read and pass upon material submitted for use in the study courses of our auxiliary organizations. In reading these materials my spirit was sometimes offended by the use of language

which expressed the views of those who did not believe in the mission of Adam. I have reference to words and phrases such as **“primitive man,” “prehistoric man,” “before men learned to write,”** and the like. Sometimes these terms are used in ways which evidence a misunderstanding of the mission of Adam. The connotation of these terms, as used by unbelievers, is **out of harmony with our understanding** of the mission of Adam, as taught by such teachers as Enoch, Moses, and Nephi. Adam fell that men might be” (2 Ne. 2:25). There were **no pre-Adamic men in the line of Adam**. The Lord said that Adam was the first man (see Moses 1:34, Moses 3:7; D&C 84:16). The Lord also said that Adam was the first flesh (see Moses 3:7), which, as I understand it, means the first mortal on the earth. I understand from a statement made by Enoch, in the book of Moses, that there was **no death in the world before Adam** (see Moses 6:48; 2 Ne. 2:22). Enoch also said that a record of Adam was kept in a book which had been written under the tutelage of the Almighty himself...I am not a scientist. I do not profess to know much about what they know. My emphasis is on Jesus Christ, and him crucified, and the revealed principles of his gospel. **If, however, there are some things in the strata of the earth indicating there were men before Adam, then they were not the ancestors of Adam.** And we should avoid using language and ideas that would cause confusion on this matter. (President Marion G Romney, <https://www.lds.org/ensign/1980/09/records-of-great-worth?lang=eng>)



Of course, I don't believe there are strata indicating creatures before Adam, that would contradict an entire line of prophetic teachings on

there being no death upon the whole face of the earth before the fall.

As for the morality of this first man, Adam, refer to the section of this book on evolution's impact on testimony, [Alma 41](#), and so on.

The long lifespan of the ancient patriarchs, reaching into their 900s, is another contentious subject for evolutionists, who believe we are evolving, not regressing.

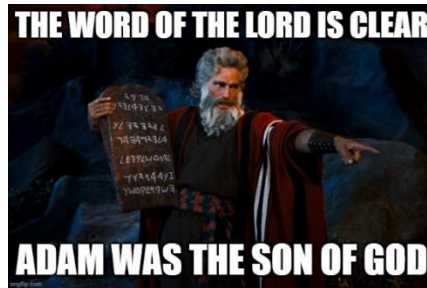
Elder **Joseph Fielding Smith** addressed claims in the Church about pre-Adamic people in 1930. He said, **“Even in the Church there are a scattered few who are now advocating and contending that this earth was peopled with a race—perhaps many races—long before the days of Adam. These men desire, of course, to square the teachings in the Bible with the teachings of modern science and philosophy in regard to the age of the earth and life on it. If you hear any one talking this way, you may answer them by saying that the doctrine of "pre-Adamites" is not a doctrine of the Church, and is not advocated nor countenanced by the Church. There is no warrant in the scriptures, not an authentic word, to sustain it.”** (p.147 October 1930 issue of The Utah Genealogical and Historical Magazine.

[https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue\\_V15N01\\_81.pdf](https://www.dialoguejournal.com/wp-content/uploads/sbi/articles/Dialogue_V15N01_81.pdf))



## Adam: Literal Progeny of God (Not Hominid)

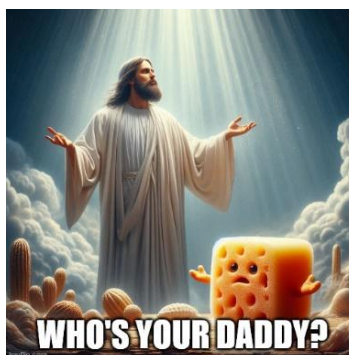
According to **Darwin**, “It is only...arrogance which made our forefathers declare that they were descended from...gods.” (The Descent of Man, pp. 31-32) Make no mistake, these worldviews are diametrically opposed.



**Genesis 1:27** shows that we look like God, just another evidence that God is the real Father of the human race (not monkeys): “So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.”

**Acts 17:29** shows that we are OFFSPRING of God, and specifically makes the point that this is how we know God isn't a strange thing, but is an actual person like us: “Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.”

So who's your daddy? The sponge, or the God? Did you originate from on high, or from beneath?



When the 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency statements refer to “**our race**,” they clearly mean the human race. They clearly show that the origins of all humans are not from lower life forms, yet that is exactly what the theory of evolution is founded upon! You can’t have a common ancestor between humans, animals, and plant life if the human race is the “first man of all men!” There are no semi-humans who lived before Adam. The actual gap between man and all other known species is colossal, and conjecture based on supposed transitional fossils doesn’t change that.

Evolutionists play word games and claim that the humanoids before Adam weren’t human, thereby insisting that those could have still been Adam’s parents. But think about it: Who was Adam’s dad? Was Adam’s father an ‘almost human,’ or was it God Himself, as scripture and modern prophets have boldly declared? Remember the plain and precious teaching of the bible in **Luke 3:38**, “**Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.**” So, is a hominid the God of the Christian evolutionists? Because whoever sired Adam is God. Certainly, a lower lifeform hominid is not the God of the bible or the restoration.

When Christians play word games and claim that the first man can be Adam while allowing for Adam’s parents to be monkey-men, I’m reminded of Alma’s plea, “**O blessed God, have mercy on this people!**” (**Alma 19:29**) Why have we rejected God’s words, His precious truths, in exchange for the teachings of the Gentiles?

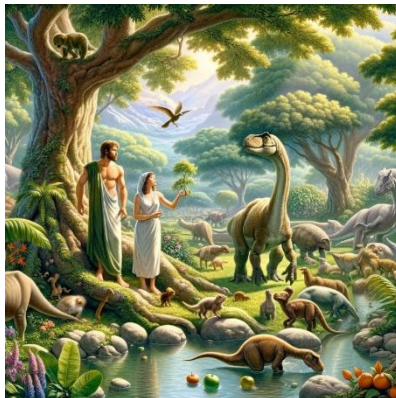
Consider these prophetic teachings on Adam’s biological dad being God:

**Brigham Young:** “Mankind are here because they are offspring of parents (Adam and Eve) who were first **brought here from another planet**, and power was given them to propagate their species, and they (were) commanded to multiply and replenish the earth...**(God) created man as we create our children; for there is no other process of creation in heaven, on the earth**, in the earth, or under the earth, or in all the eternities, that is, that (was), or that ever will be... **We are flesh**

of (God's) flesh, (and) bone of his bone" (Journal of Discourses 11:122; 9:283, October 1859).



As you can see, President Young taught that Adam was sired by God, and at some point brought to this earth. He teaches that the making of Adam from the dust is an allegory to protect the sacred truth many weren't ready to receive. Others such as Joseph Fielding Smith believed that Adam was sired by God the Father and Mother on this very sphere. A minority of saints still maintain that Adam was created from the dust directly by God, but all of these scenarios are very different from millions of years of slow evolutionary growth from monster into man.



Many are surprised to learn that God is a family man, that the Earth is patterned after heaven. This is a core message of the restoration. The

great mystery is unraveled. God is an exalted man (**Moses 6:57**: “Man of Holiness is his name” and **D&C 130:1**: “**he is a man like ourselves. 2 And that same sociality** which exists among us here will **exist among us there**” and **D&C 130:3**: “the idea that the **Father** and the Son dwell in a **man’s heart is an old sectarian notion, and is false.**” And **D&C 130:22**: “The Father has a body of flesh and bones as tangible as man’s” and **Joseph Smith**: “God Himself was once as we are now, and is an exalted man, and sits enthroned in yonder heavens! That is the great secret. If the veil were rent today, and ... if you were to see Him today, you would see Him like a man in form—like yourselves in all the person, image, and very form as a man.” *Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Joseph Smith* (2007), 40).

This exalted man lives on a planet somewhere in time and space.

He still experiences time, it’s just different time (**Abraham 3:4**: “**This is the reckoning of the Lord’s time**, according to the reckoning of Kolob.”) He still lives in space. (**Abe. 3:9**: “one planet above another, until thou come nigh unto Kolob, which Kolob is after the reckoning of the **Lord’s time**; which Kolob is set **nigh unto the throne of God**,”) (See also **D&C 130:7**: “they reside in the **presence of God, on a globe...**”)

He has a body. (**D&C 130:22**: “The Father has a body of flesh and bones as tangible as man’s; the Son also;”)

He has a wife. (**D&C 131:1-2**: “1 In the celestial glory there are three heavens or degrees; 2 And in order to obtain the highest, a man must enter into this order of the priesthood [meaning the new and everlasting covenant of marriage];”)

He has children. (this point should be obvious, but here is one reference: **D&C 130:2**: “that **same sociality** which exists among us here will **exist among us there.**” See also **1 Cor. 11:11, & Gen. 1:28** on the righteousness of procreation.)

Amen! No wonder the restored Church of Jesus Christ is so focused on family life! Our opportunity to build families in this life is a key part of

the test of life, to demonstrate whether we will be worthy of continuing to do so, like God Himself, in the world to come. It has been taught that in the restored Church that the only people God rules over are his children. (see for example, **1 Nephi 17:36**: “Behold, the Lord hath created the earth that it should be inhabited; and he hath created his children that they should possess it.”)

Next here is **Joseph F. Smith** preaching that Adam was born of woman into this world: “...Man was born of woman; Christ the Savior was born of woman; and God the Father was born of woman. Adam, our earthly parent, was also born of woman into this world, the same as Jesus and you and I...” (Pres. Joseph F. Smith, Deseret News, Section 3, p. 7, 27 December 1913).

Faithful Joseph Smith scholar **Hyrum Andrus** taught that “**Joseph Smith** is reported...to have taught that **God was the great head of human procreation** – was really and truly the **Father of both our spirits and our (physical) bodies**” (Hyrum Andrus, ‘God, Man, and the Universe,’ pp. 351-354).

As it says in the line of the **First Presidency statement**, which the authors didn’t include in their quotation in the book, man is “**the direct and lineal offspring of Deity.**” Lineal? Ponder the meaning of that word. That is genealogical language. It means the same way that your dad is your direct dad, God is Adam’s direct dad. Can we be any clearer? If Luke 3:38, which outlines the genealogy leading up to Adam, is not spiritual, why should we claim that the step where it says Adam’s father is God is suddenly spiritual? The context of the list being physical parentage insists that Adam’s physical father is God.

The Latter-Day Saints are endowed with the understanding that God has a tangible body (**D&C 130:22**), He is married to a woman (**D&C 130:2**; etc.), that procreation is divine when used properly (**1 Cor. 11:11, Gen. 1:28**), and that “children are an heritage from the Lord” (Psalm 127:3-5). Can you put the pieces of this puzzle together? The Latter-Day Saints, armed with these truths, are in a better position to refute evolution as the origin of man than any other Christian

denomination. Yet somehow, most Christians now are far ahead of the Latter-day Saints in the fight against evolution. Have we traded pure doctrine for worldly approval and university accreditation? The saints once led the fight against evolution with more power and simple logic than any other faith could offer, but not anymore. Now it's just watered-down unexplainable statements that somehow God is our Father, and evolution, sure, why not!

The Let's Talk Science book, which advocates for the acceptance of evolution in the Church, represents a larger movement within the Church to undermine our foundational understanding of restored truth and replace it with a more politically correct version of faith. Let us instead turn to God in a mighty revival and bravely stand again to reject these philosophies of men.



So, how did life get to Earth in the first place? Revelation teaches us that God brought animals to this world. You might think of it in a similar way to how Noah brought animals to the new land after the flood. In the beginning, God planted seeds and placed animals on the Earth. We learn this in the temple. We learn it in Genesis. We learn it everywhere. We learn in genetics that one species cannot create another. Simple truths are in great contrast to the complexities of evolution. Many Protestant religions have adopted some of these truths. How did man arrive? He was either brought here or procreated here.

**Joseph Fielding Smith** emphasized the scriptural doctrine of life being transplanted to this Earth from elsewhere. He said, “**Why not the shorter route and transplant them from another earth as we are taught in the scriptures?** Surely to any reasonable mind, the Lord would not have to start with an amoeba, pass through the stage of lower

fish to higher fish to reptiles to apes and to man!” (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin & Destiny*, Ch. 12 Man the Offspring of God)

**Elder Russel M. Nelson** found 55 verses attesting man’s divine creation. He said, “We are children of God, created by him and formed in his image. Recently I studied the scriptures simply to find how many times they testify of the divine creation of man. Looking up references that referred either to *create* or *form* (or their derivatives) with either *man*, *men*, *male*, or *female* in the same verse, I found that there are at least fifty-five verses of scripture that attest to our divine creation (**Genesis 1:27; 2:7, 8; 5:1, 2; 6:7; Deuteronomy 4:32; Isaiah 45:12; Malachi 2:10; Mark 10:6; Romans 9:20; Ephesians 3:9; Colossians 3:10; 2 Nephi 1:10; 2:15; 9:6; 29:7; Jacob 4:9; Mosiah 4:2, 9; 7:27; Alma 1:4; 18:32, 34, 36; 22:12, 13; Mormon 9:12, 17; Ether 1:3; 3:15, 16; Moroni 10:3; D&C 20:18; 29:30, 34; 77:2; 77:12; 93:29; Moses 1:8; 2:27; 3:5, 7, 8, 9; 6:8, 9; 7:32; 8:26; Abraham 4:26, 27; 5:7, 8, 14, 16).**” (*The Magnificence of Man*, March 29 1987, BYU Devotional, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/russell-m-nelson/magnificence-man/>)



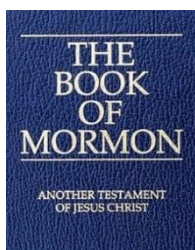
## No Death Before The Fall; Fall Also Affected Animal & Plant Life

Evolutionists claim that the paradisaical state was before the creation and was merely the pre-mortal spirit realm.

But the doctrine is clear: All the physical creation was performed, then when Adam ate the fruit, the entirety of creation fell into the condition

of mortal flesh. The **Bible Dictionary entry on the Fall of Adam** explains that the fall was a literal historic event: “[Latter-day revelation supports the biblical account of the fall, showing that it was a historical event that literally occurred in the history of man.](#)” Not so for the evolutionists, they insist that Adam’s fall is merely an allegory for coming to earth.

**President Benson** taught, “the Book of Mormon exposes the enemies of Christ [and] confounds false doctrines” (Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Ezra Taft Benson [2014], 132).



**2 Nephi 2:22-23** is a key passage from the Book of Mormon against evolution, wherein the prophets Lehi teaches about the impossibility of death and birth before the fall of Adam: “**22** And now, behold, if Adam had not transgressed he would not have fallen, but he would have remained in the garden of Eden. And **all things** which were created must have remained in the **same state** in which they were after they were created; and they must have remained forever, and had no end. **23** And they would have had no children; wherefore they would have remained in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin.” (2 Ne. 2:22-23)

This scripture indicates that both Adam and other forms of life on Earth would have remained in their same created state if the fall hadn’t occurred.

The Bible is not silent on this topic either.



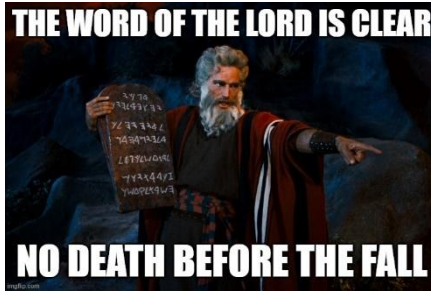
**Genesis 3:17-20** shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living: “17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.”

**Romans 8 :21-22** speaks of all of creation being cursed: “21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.”

**1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45** speak of Adam as the first man, and as death entering the world at his Fall: “21 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. 22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. 45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.”

**Romans 5: 12-14** also teachings these doctrines of death originating from sin of man: “12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14 Nevertheless death reigned from

Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.”



The 1<sup>st</sup> Presidency published in 1972 in “Selections from Answers to Gospel Questions” that **“The animals were all created and placed on the earth preceding the coming of Adam and Eve. In fact the whole earth and the creatures on it were prepared for Adam and Eve before Adam's fall.... The earth and all upon it were *not subject to death* until Adam fell.... It was through the fall of Adam that death came into the world.”** (pp. 53-54, 111)

In the aforementioned “Selections from Answers to Gospel Questions,” at least 35 passages from “Man: His Origin & Destiny” are suggested. **Joseph Fielding Smith** teaches against death before the fall at length in his Origins book (pp. 2, 50-51, 279-280, 328-329, 357-358, 362-365, 376-377, 381, 384, 387-396, 463-464).

**Brigham Young** echoed this teaching, that all life, not just human life, was cursed at the time of the fall: **“they transgressed a command of the Lord, and through that transgression sin came into the world. . . . Then came the curse upon the fruit, upon the vegetables, and upon our mother earth; and it came upon the creeping things, upon the grain in the field, the fish in the sea, and upon all things pertaining to this earth, through Man’s transgression.”** (Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, 10:312)

**Harold B. Lee** also taught that the fall of Adam impacted the entire Earth, including animal and plant life: **“Besides the Fall having had to do with Adam and Eve, causing a change to come over them, that**

*change affected all human nature, all of the natural creations, all of the creation of animals, plants—all kinds of life were changed. The earth itself became subject to death.* ... How it took place no one can explain, and anyone who would attempt to make an explanation would be going far beyond anything the Lord has told us. But **a change was wrought over the whole face of the creation, which up to that time had not been subject to death.**” (Teachings of Presidents of the Church: Harold B. Lee, 2000, p. 20)

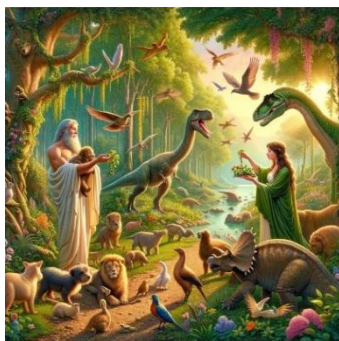


**Bruce R. McConkie** demonstrated that the creation before the fall was paradisaical, and not based in evolution. He said, **"There is no salvation in a system of religion that rejects the doctrine of the Fall or that assumes man is the end product of evolution and so was not subject to a fall.** True believers know that this earth and man and **all forms of life** were created in an Edenic, or **paradisiacal**, state in which there was no mortality, no procreation, **no death**. In that primeval day Adam and Eve were “in a state of innocence, having no joy, for they knew no misery; doing no good, for they knew no sin.” (2 Ne. 2:23.) But in the providences of the Lord, “Adam fell that men might be; and men are, that they might have joy.” (2 Ne. 2:25.) By his fall, Adam introduced temporal and spiritual death into the world and caused this earth life to become a probationary estate.” (The Caravan Moves On by Elder Bruce R McConkie) (<https://www.lds.org/general-conference/1984/10/the-caravan-moves-on?lang=eng&query=evolution#watch=video>)

**John Taylor** taught that before the Fall of Adam, animals all got along. **Does this sound like survival of the fittest?** Take a look: “Now, restoration signifies a bringing back, and must refer to something which

existed before . . . when a prophet speaks of the restoration of all things, he means that all things have undergone a change, and are to be again restored to their primitive order, even as they first existed. . . .

“First, then, **it becomes necessary for us to take a view of creation**, as it rolled in purity from the hand of its Creator; and if we can discover the true state in which it then existed, and **understand the changes that have taken place since, then we shall be able to understand what is to be restored.** . . the **beasts of the earth were all in perfect harmony with each other**; the lion ate straw like the ox—the wolf dwelt with the lamb—the leopard lay down with the kid—the cow and bear fed together, in the same pasture . . . . all was peace and harmony, and nothing to hurt nor disturb, in all the holy mountain. . . the earth yielded neither noxious weeds nor poisonous plants, nor useless thorns and thistles; indeed, every thing that grew was just calculated for the food of man’ beast, fowl, and creeping thing; and their food was all vegetable. . . . This scene, which was so beautiful a little before, had now become the abode of sorrow and toil, of death and mourning: the earth groaning with its production of accursed thorns and thistles; man and beast at enmity . . . . **Soon man begins to persecute, hate, and murder his fellow; until at length the earth is filled with violence; all flesh becomes corrupt**, the powers of darkness prevail . . . But men have degenerated, and **greatly changed, as well as the earth.**” (John Taylor, *The Government of God.*” [Liverpool: S. W. Richards, 1852], 105.)



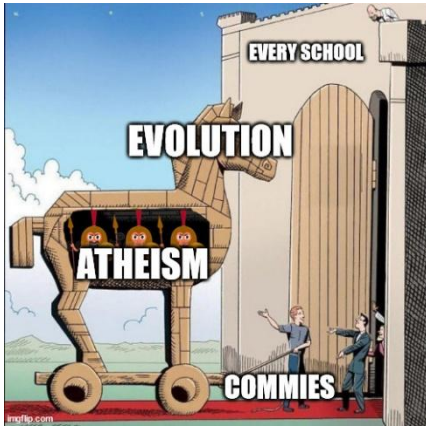
**Wilford Woodruff** and other prophets also taught that all animals fell as part of the Fall of Adam, which I won't include here for brevity.

**Joseph Fielding Smith** taught that the Earth was peaceful, and there weren't millions of years of death before Adam: "The Lord pronounced the earth good when it was finished. Everything upon its face was called good. There was no death in the earth before the fall of Adam. **I do not care what the scientists say in regard to dinosaurs and other creatures upon the earth millions of years ago, that lived and died and fought and struggled for existence. When the earth was created and was declared good, peace was upon its face among all its creatures. Strife and wickedness were not found here, neither was there any corruption.**" (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Doctrines of Salvation*, Volume 1, p. 108)

**Joseph Fielding Smith** taught that animal life also fell at Adam's fall, and that before the fall, neither man nor animal had blood: "Thus when man fell the earth fell together with all forms of life on its face. Death entered; procreation began; the probationary experiences of mortality had their start. Before this fall there was neither mortality, nor birth, nor death, nor — for that matter — did Adam so much as have blood in his veins (and the same would be true for other forms of life), for blood is an element pertaining only to mortality." (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man: His Origin and Destiny*, pp. 362-365; *Doctrines of Salvation*, vol. 1, pp. 76-77)

**Spencer W. Kimball** expounded upon this concept, that finer substance than blood was in man's body before the fall: "As in Adam all die, so in Christ shall all be made alive. Adam and Eve transgressed a law and were responsible for a change that came to all their posterity, that of mortality. Could it have been the different food which made the change? Somehow **blood, the life-giving element in our bodies, replaced the finer substance which coursed through their bodies before.** They and we became mortal, subject to illness, pains, and even the physical dissolution called death." (Spencer W. Kimball, *The Teachings of Spencer W. Kimball*, 44.), (Spencer W. Kimball, "Absolute Truth", *Ensign*, September 1978, given at BYU, see <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/spencer-w-kimball/absolute-truth/>)

**Harold B. Lee** and other prophets also taught that Adam had no blood before the fall, but I won't include all the quotes here for brevity.



**Joseph Fielding Smith** demonstrated modern education's rejection of both the fall and atonement. He said, "Adam, our first parent,—and I believe that doctrine very firmly, which is now discounted in the world—through his transgression brought into the world death, and through death came suffering and sin. **The first death that was pronounced upon him was banishment from the presence of the Lord.** For Adam died two deaths, a spiritual death, or banishment from the presence of God, which is the first death, and which is like the second death which will be pronounced upon the wicked when they are cast out of the presence of the Lord; and he also died the mortal death. **Modern education** declares that there never was such a thing as the "fall" of man, but that conditions have always gone on in the same way as now in this mortal world. Here, say they, death and mutation have always held sway as natural conditions on this earth and everywhere throughout the universe the same laws obtain. It is declared that man has made his ascent to the exalted place he now occupies through countless ages of development which has gradually distinguished him from lower forms of life. Such a doctrine of necessity **discards the story a Adam and the Garden of Eden**, which it looks upon as a myth coming down to us from an early age of foolish ignorance and superstition. Moreover, it is taught that **since death was always here, and a natural condition prevailing throughout all space, there**

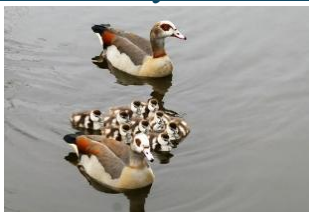
**could not possibly come a redemption** from Adam's transgression, hence there was no need for a Savior for a fallen world." (Melchizedek Priesthood, Joseph Fielding Smith, Improvement Era, 1937, Vol. XI. May, 1937. No. 5)

Remember a recent message from Elder **Jeffrey R. Holland** affirmed the reality of the fall. (Jeffrey R. Holland, April 2015, [Where Justice, Love, and Mercy Meet](http://www.churchofjesuschrist.org) ([churchofjesuschrist.org](http://www.churchofjesuschrist.org)))

**Joseph Fielding Smith** put it succinctly, "If there is anybody here that believes that **death has always been going on**, and that sin was always here, he will have a **difficult time to explain Adam and the fall, or the atonement.**" (Doctrines of Salvation, 1:119-120.)

In view of the many scriptural and prophetic teachings of no death existing on Earth before the fall, **Elder Bruce R. McConkie** asked, "Can you harmonize these things with the evolutionary postulate that death has always existed and that the various forms of life have evolved from preceding forms over astronomically long periods of time?" (Elder Bruce R. McConkie, June 1, 1980, <https://speeches.byu.edu/talks/bruce-r-mcconkie/seven-deadly-heresies/>)

## Reproduction Only After Their Kind



In **1 Cor. 15:38-39** Paul taught that **"All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds."** (1 Cor. 15:38-39.)

Let us go to Genesis to demonstrate that animals can only produce after their own kind, which directly contradicts evolutionary theory's claim of all animals (and plants) coming from a single common ancestor:

**Genesis 1:11-12, 21, 24-25:** “And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding fruit **after his kind**, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so. And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed **after his kind**, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, **after his kind**: and God saw that it was good. . . . And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, **after their kind**, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. . . . And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature **after his kind**, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth **after his kind**: and it was so. And God made the beast of the earth **after his kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.” (Genesis 1:11-12, 21, 24-25)

Ask yourself why God would repeat the instruction “after their kind” so often if it wasn't of vital importance? Let us go on, still in Genesis:

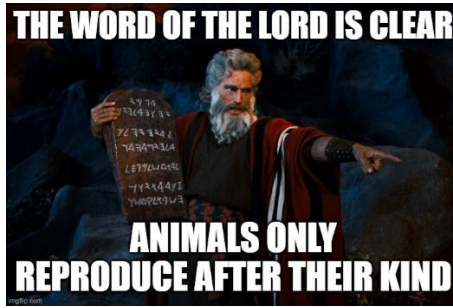
**Genesis 6:19-20:** “And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. Of fowls **after their kind**, and of cattle **after their kind**, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.” (Genesis 6:19-20)

**Genesis 7:14:** “They, and every beast **after his kind**, and all the cattle **after their kind**, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth **after his kind**, and every fowl **after his kind**, every bird of every sort.” (Genesis 7:14)

Now on to the book of Moses: **Moses 2:11-12, 21, 24-25:** “And I, God, said: Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, the fruit tree yielding fruit, **after his kind**, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself upon the earth, and it was so even as I spake. And the earth brought forth grass, every herb yielding seed **after his kind**, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed should be in itself, **after his**

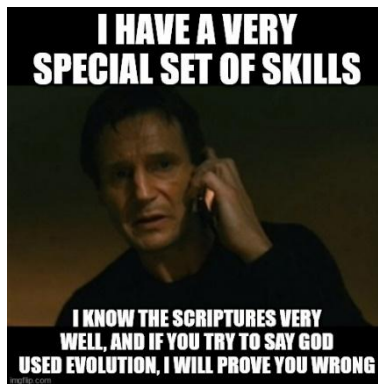
**kind**; and I, God, saw that all things which I had made were good; . . . And I, God, created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, **after their kind**, and every winged fowl **after his kind**; and I, God, saw that all things which I had created were good. . . . And I, God, said: Let the earth bring forth the living creature **after his kind**, cattle, and creeping things, and beasts of the earth **after their kind**, and it was so; And I, God, made the beasts of the earth **after their kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and everything which creepeth upon the earth **after his kind**; and I, God, saw that all these things were good.” (Moses 2:11-12, 21, 24-25)

Abraham won't want to be left out of this party. **Abraham 4:11-12, 21, 24-25** says, “And the Gods said: Let us prepare the earth to bring forth grass; the herb yielding seed; the fruit tree yielding fruit, **after his kind**, whose seed in itself yieldeth its own likeness upon the earth; and it was so, even as they ordered. And the Gods organized the earth to bring forth grass >from its own seed, and the herb to bring forth herb from its own seed, yielding seed **after his kind**; and the earth to bring forth the tree from its own seed, yielding fruit, whose seed could only bring forth the same in itself, **after his kind**; and the Gods saw that they were obeyed. . . . And the Gods prepared the waters that they might bring forth great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters were to bring forth abundantly **after their kind**; and every winged fowl **after their kind**. And the Gods saw that they would be obeyed, and that their plan was good. . . . And the Gods prepared the earth to bring forth the living creature **after his kind**, cattle and creeping things, and beasts of the earth **after their kind**; and it was so, as they had said. And the Gods organized the earth to bring forth the beasts **after their kind**, and cattle **after their kind**, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth **after its kind**; and the Gods saw they would obey.” (Abraham 4:11-12, 21, 24-25)



The teachings of latter-day prophets on this subject, applying it specifically to refute evolution, are abundant. We will now review a small sample of their teachings.

**Joseph Smith** taught, “God has made certain decrees which are fixed and immovable; for instance—God set the sun, the moon and the stars in the heavens, and gave them their laws conditions and bounds, which they cannot pass, except by his commandments; they all move in perfect harmony in their sphere and order, and are as lights, wonders, and signs unto us. The sea also has its bounds which it cannot pass. God has set many signs on the earth, as well as in the heavens; for instance, the oak of the forest, the fruit of the tree, the herb of the field—all bear a sign that seed hath been planted there; for **it is a decree of the Lord that every tree, plant, and herb bearing seed should bring forth of its kind, and cannot come forth after any other law or principle.**” (Joseph Smith, *Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith*, pg 198, selected and arranged by Joseph Fielding Smith [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1976], 197)



**Joseph Smith** also threw down some serious doctrine that flies in the face of evolution when he taught, “If Jesus Christ was the Son of God, and John discovered that **God the Father of Jesus Christ had a Father, you may suppose that He had a Father also. Where was there ever a son without a father? And where was there ever a father without first being a son? Whenever did a tree or anything spring into existence without a progenitor? And everything comes in this way. Paul says that which is earthly is in the likeness of that which is heavenly.**” (Joseph Smith, Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith, p. 373)

**Brigham Young** also related the reproduction of species to indicate our literal parent-child relationship to God. He taught, “**Man is the offspring of God...** We are as much the children of this great Being as we are the children of our mortal progenitors. We are flesh of his flesh, bone of his bone, and the same fluid that circulates in our bodies, called blood, once circulated in His veins as it does in ours. As the seeds of grains, vegetables and fruits produce their kind, so man is in the image of God.” (Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, 9:283)



**John Taylor** was straightforward in his renunciation of evolution when he taught the common parentage doctrine. He said, “All the works of God connected with the world which we inhabit, and with all other worlds, are strictly governed by law... **the animal and vegetable creations are governed by certain laws**, and are composed of certain elements peculiar to themselves. This applies to man, to the beasts, fowls, fish and creeping things, to the insects and to all animated nature; each one possessing its own distinctive features, each requiring a specific sustenance, each having an **organism and faculties governed by prescribed laws to perpetuate its own kind**. So accurate

is the formation of the various living creatures that an intelligent student of nature can tell by any particular bone of the skeleton of an animal to what class or order it belongs. These principles **do not change, as represented by evolutionists of the Darwinian school, but the primitive organisms of all living beings exist in the same form as when they first received their impress from their Maker.** There are, indeed, some very **slight exceptions, as for instance, the ass may mix with the mare and produce the mule; but there it ends, the violation of the laws of procreation receives a check, and its operations can go no further.** Similar compounds may possibly be made by experimentalists in the vegetable and mineral kingdoms, but the original elements remain the same. Yet this is not the normal, but an abnormal condition with them, as with animals, birds, etc.; and if we take man, he is said to have been made in the image of God, for the simple reason that he is a son of God; and being His son, he is, of course, His offspring, an emanation from God, in whose likeness, we are told, he is made. He did **not originate from a chaotic mass of matter, moving or inert, but came forth possessing, in an embryotic state, all the faculties and powers of a God.** And when he shall be perfected, and have progressed to maturity, **he will be like his Father—a God;** being indeed His offspring. As the horse, the ox, the sheep, and **every living creature, including man, propagates its own species and perpetuates its own kind, so does God perpetuate His.”** (John Taylor, *Mediation and Atonement*, pp. 163-165)

**Joseph Fielding Smith** said, “there is an eternal decree that animals of different families, or species, shall remain separate from other species, and there are bounds they cannot pass.” (Joseph Fielding Smith, *Man, His Origin and Destiny* [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1954], p. 167)

Now look at what Elder **Boyd K. Packer** recently had to say in General Conference: “No lesson is more manifest in nature than that all living things do as the Lord commanded in the Creation. They reproduce “after their own kind.” (See Moses 2:12,24.) They follow the pattern of their parentage. Everyone knows that; every four-year-old knows that! A bird will not become an animal nor a fish. A mammal will not beget reptiles, nor “do men gather...figs of thistles.” (Matt. 7:16.) In the countless **billions of opportunities in the reproduction of living things, one kind does not beget another.** If a species ever does cross,

the offspring generally cannot reproduce. The pattern for all life is the pattern of the parentage. This is demonstrated in so many obvious ways, even an ordinary mind should understand it. **Surely no one with reverence for God could believe that His children evolved from slime or from reptiles.** (Although one can easily imagine that those who accept the theory of evolution don't show much enthusiasm for genealogical research!) **The theory of evolution, and it's a theory, will have an entirely different dimension when the workings of God in creation are fully revealed.** Since every living thing follows the pattern of its parentage, are we to suppose that God had some other strange pattern in mind for His offspring? Surely we, His children, are not, in the language of science, a different species than He is?" (Boyd K. Packer, General Conference, Oct 1984)

Other church leaders including George Albert Smith, David O. McKay, Joseph Fielding Smith, Mark E. Peterson, etc. have preached the same message of species only producing after their own kind, and how this doctrine clearly refutes evolution.

## 7000 Temporal Years of Earth

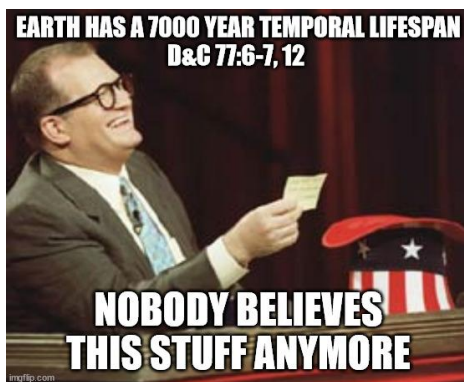
We learn in **D&C 77:6-7, 12** that the earth has a 7000-year temporal existence.

**“6 Q. What are we to understand by the book which John saw, which was sealed on the back with seven seals? A. We are to understand that it contains the revealed will, mysteries, and the works of God; the hidden things of his economy concerning this earth during the seven thousand years of its continuance, or its temporal existence.**

**7 Q. What are we to understand by the seven seals with which it was sealed? A. We are to understand that the first seal contains the things of the first thousand years, and the second also of the second thousand years, and so on until the seventh.**

**12 Q. What are we to understand by the sounding of the trumpets, mentioned in the 8th chapter of Revelation? A. We are to understand that as God made the world in six days, and on the seventh day he finished his work, and sanctified it, and also formed man out of the dust of the earth, even so, in the beginning of the seventh thousand**

years will the Lord God sanctify the earth, and complete the salvation of man, and judge all things, and shall redeem all things, except that which he hath not put into his power, when he shall have sealed all things, unto the end of all things; and the sounding of the trumpets of the seven angels are the preparing and finishing of his work, **in the beginning of the seventh thousand years—the preparing of the way before the time of his coming.**” (D&C 77:6-7, 12)



So where are we? 6000 years are accomplished. The LDS bible dictionary and other chronologies indicate that Adam lived around 4000 BC, which puts us at 6000 years since Adam now, so there’s 1,000 more to go till we get to the full 7000-year temporal lifespan. This last 1000-year period is the millennium.

**D&C 77:12-13** teaches that we are currently in the small **preparation window between** the 1<sup>st</sup> 6000 years and the final 1000 year millennium during which Christ will reign. Again look at verse 12, and this time verse 13 also to pinpoint our position: “...when he shall have sealed all things, **unto the end of all things**; and the sounding of the trumpets of the seven angels are the preparing and finishing of his work, **in the beginning of the seventh thousand years—the preparing of the way before the time of his coming.** 13 Q. When are the things to be accomplished, which are written in the 9th chapter of Revelation? A. **They are to be accomplished after the opening of the seventh seal, before the coming of Christ.**” (D&C 77:12-13)

Remember that before earth began its temporal lifespan, it was spiritual, just like us (**Moses 3:5; 6:51; Gen. 2:4-6; Abr. 5:5; D&C 29:31-2; 77:2**). Earth goes through the same phases of pre-mortal spirit life, then temporal life. These facts demonstrate that Earth's temporal lifespan isn't some metaphysical spiritual non-real timeframe.



## 7 Days of Creation

The 7 days of creation are one of the foundational doctrines of all of Judeo-Christianity. **Exodus 31:15-17** says “15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for **in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.**”

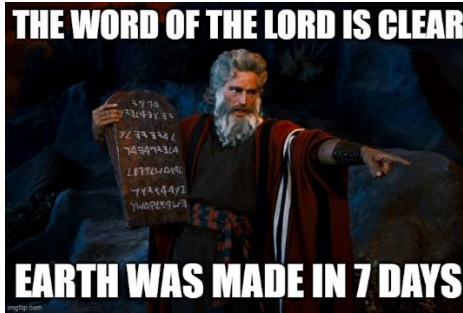
**Mosiah13:19:** “19 For in **six days** the Lord made heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is; wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.”

**Exodus 20:11:** “11 For in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the **seventh day**: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.”

This pattern is further extended in the Doctrine and Covenants when the days of creation are compared to the temporal existence of the Earth. **D&C 77:12:** “... as **God made the world in six days, and on the**

**seventh day** he finished his work, and sanctified it, and also formed man out of the dust of the earth, even so, in the beginning of **the seventh thousand years** will the Lord God sanctify the earth, and complete the salvation of man ...”

Surely the 7 days of creation aren't an allegorical platitude, but are a key to correct theology, whether those days are the length of our time, or Gods time.



**Abraham 4:23** makes an interesting case for a single calendar day being what is meant by days of creation, describing each creation day as morning until evening: “**And it came to pass that it was from evening until morning that they called night; and it came to pass that it was from morning until evening that they called day; and it was the fifth time.**” Note that these days could have been based on our time, or God’s time, whose day is 1000 years to us.



Notice also how the days of creation are in a certain order, and that order is the opposite of evolution! This is another point demonstrating that evolution is anti-science, anti-truth, and therefore, anti-Christ.



**Evolution is the opposite of the bible!**

<b>BIBLE:</b>	<b>EVOLUTION:</b>
Earth before sun & stars.	Sun & stars before Earth.
Oceans before land.	Land before ocean
Light before sun.	Sun before light.
Land plants before marine life.	Marine life before plants.
Fruit trees before fish.	Fish before fruit trees.
Fish before insects.	Insects before fish.
Plants before sun.	Sun before plants.
Birds before reptiles.	Reptiles before birds.
Man brought death into the world.	Death brought man into the world.
God made man.	Man made God.

**(Genesis 1)**



## 1 Day of Creation is 1000 Years

Scriptures from the New Testament, Pearl of Great Price, and D&C show plainly that 1 day to God is the equivalent of 1000 earth years (**JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:4-11**). This clearly shows that the earth was created over a 6000-year period. So, we have 7000 years of creation, and 7000 years of life on earth before earth is changed into an eternal celestial kingdom.

Here is **JST 2 Peter 3:8** demonstrates 1-day equaling 1000 years: **“8 But concerning the coming of the Lord, beloved, I would not have you ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.”**

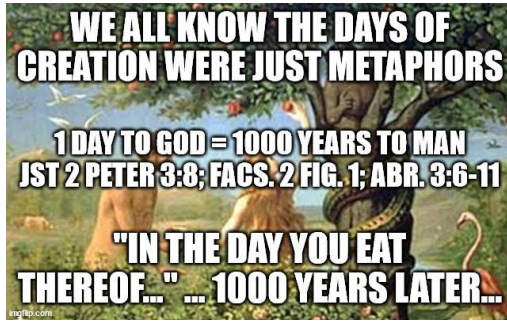
**Abraham’s Facsimile 2 Figure 1** telling plainly that God’s time is 1000 of our years for one of his days: **“Fig. 1. Kolob, signifying the first creation, nearest to the celestial, or the residence of God. First in government, the last pertaining to the measurement of time. The measurement according to celestial time, which celestial time signifies one day to a cubit. One day in Kolob is equal to a thousand years according to the measurement of this earth, which is called by the Egyptians Jah-oh-eh.”**

**Abraham 3:4-11** shows that time on Kolob has a 1:1000 ratio compared to ours, and that Kolob time is the Lord’s time for creation. Notice the scientific language in this passage, clearly indicating that God’s word was always intended to give us scientific information: **“4 And the Lord said unto me, by the Urim and Thummim, that Kolob was after the manner of the Lord, according to its **times and seasons in the revolutions** thereof; that one revolution was a day unto the Lord, after his manner of reckoning, it being one thousand years according to the time appointed unto that whereon thou standest. This is the reckoning of the Lord’s time, according to the reckoning of Kolob. 5 And the Lord said unto me: The planet which is the lesser light, lesser than that which is to rule the day, even the night, is above or greater than that upon which thou standest in point of reckoning, for it **moveth in order** more slow; this is in order because it standeth **above** the earth**

upon which thou standest, therefore the reckoning of its time is not so many as to its number of **days, and of months, and of years**. 6 And the Lord said unto me: Now, Abraham, these two **facts** exist, behold thine eyes see it; it is given unto thee to **know the times of reckoning, and the set time**, yea, the set time of the earth upon which thou standest, and the set time of the greater light which is set to rule the day, and the set time of the lesser light which is set to rule the night. 7 Now the set time of the lesser light is a longer time as to its reckoning than the reckoning of the time of the earth upon which thou standest. 8 And where these two **facts** exist, there shall be another fact above them, that is, there shall be another planet whose reckoning of time shall be longer still; 9 And thus there shall be the reckoning of the time of one planet above another, until thou come nigh unto Kolob, which Kolob is after the reckoning of the Lord's time; which Kolob is set nigh unto the throne of God, to govern all those planets which belong to the same order as that upon which thou standest. 10 And it is **given unto thee to know** the set time of all the stars that are set to give light, until thou come near unto the throne of God. 11 Thus I, Abraham, talked with the Lord, face to face, as one man talketh with another; and he told me of the **works which his hands had made;**"

Remember that whether the days of creation were 1-24-hour periods or 1,000-year periods, these are very similar compared to evolution's timeline. 7 days vs 7000 years would be about 8 inches apart compared to evolution being 100 miles down the road. So, either view, we could say we are very much on the same page, compared to the absurdity of evolution. 7 days and 7000-year theories both reject natural selection and the concept of a common ancestor of living things. And why the God who turned water into wine and calmed the stormy seas would need billions of years to create the world confounds me!

Also note how Adam was told he would surely die the day he partook of the fruit, and he lived to be in the 900s before he died. This is further evidence that God's Day is 1,000 of our years, and the non-symbolic nature of the 1:1,000 ratio.



The old Earth as published in Lyle's Principles of Geology in 1830 is what set the stage for Darwin's evolution. We have become comfortable with an old earth, and it is an abomination.

## Worldwide Flood of Noah

Modern science flatly rejects the worldwide flood of Noah. A worldwide flood is tremendous evidence for catastrophism and a young Earth, everything evolutionists hate.

Let's start with the **LDS Bible Dictionary entry on Noah's Flood:**

The tradition of a great flood is found in nearly every ancient culture. A Babylonian account closely resembles the record in the Bible, but the biblical account differs from all others in its religious value and the purpose of it. The scriptural account teaches that the Flood was sent to cleanse the earth because of the wickedness of the people. Noah and his family were saved because they were righteous ([Gen. 6:9](#); [Moses 8:27](#)). The authenticity of the Genesis account of the Flood is confirmed by latter-day revelation as recorded in [Moses 7:34, 42–43; 8:8–30](#). See also [Ether 13:2](#).

As we can see, this confirms that the flood was global in scope, intended to cleanse the Earth, and that many scriptures of the Restoration support this fact.

Leaders of the restored Church of Christ have repeatedly taught that the Earth was ‘baptized’ (by immersion, as that is the restored knowledge of the right way to baptize) by the flood. In summary, these prophets taught this doctrine:

**-Peter, New Testament, 1 Peter 3:20-21**

**-Joseph Smith, T.P.J.S. p.12**

**-Brigham Young, JD, 1:274; JD 8:83**

**-Lorenzo Snow, The Only Way to Be Saved (London: D. Chalmers, 1841), 3-4.**

**-Joseph Fielding Smith, Doctrines of Salvation, 2:320; Man His Origin and Destiny, 433-36**

**-John A. Widtsoe, Evidences and Reconciliations, 127**

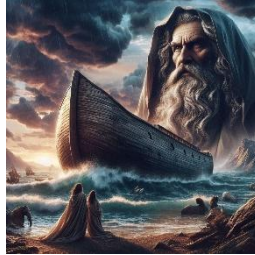
**-And Others: Elders Orson Pratt, Orson F. Whitney, Bruce R. McConkie**

Of course there’s always the party poopers. BYU Hawaii President Richard T. Wootton in his book *Saints and Scientists* said, “(Gen. 7:19-20) To take this to mean that the tops of all the mountains, and Ararat, were covered at least 15 cubic deep and the whole earth correspondingly takes an **extremely Literal and narrow** reading of Genesis. It hinges on **inflexible rendition** of two words, **all** and **whole**. It gives **no recognition** that it may only [be] a report of the scene **as it appeared to the local observer**, rather than as if god himself were the writer, which, if one wishes to be literal, the Bible itself does not literally affirm.” (Richard T. Wootton—President BYU Hawaii 1959-1964, *Saints and Scientists*, p.45-46)

As for me and my house, we will continue to take scripture literally, and we will maintain our inflexible view of the words ‘all’ and ‘whole.’

Duane E. Jeffrey claims that the scripture isn’t clear on the flood. He says, “**Latter-day scriptures do not really clarify** the question of whether the Noachian flood covered the entire earth or if it was a more localized event. **Clearly**, through out our tradition’s history, we have tended to read the flood as universal, but I believe that **is less from the influence of scripture** itself and far more because we have been culturally predisposed to read it that way” (Duane E. Jeffrey—BYU Professor 1969—currently listed emeritus/retired; *Noah’s Flood: Modern Scholarship and Mormon Traditions*, oct 2004, Sunstone, p.35; <https://www.sunstonemagazine.com/issues/134.pdf>)

The prophets are not deterred by these theories of men. Elder Mark E. Peterson taught concerning the flood, “Latter-day saints do seek knowledge. We strongly advocate study, research, and education; but **we cannot agree with misguided conclusions that defy the scriptures and seem to refute revelation.** Revelation is real! Revelation is sure!” (Elder Mark E. Peterson, Noah and the Flood, p.92)



In our effort to establish the events of the creation as literal, let us remember passages on the flood from **Genesis 6:12-13, 17-19**: “**12** And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for **all** flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. **13** And God said unto Noah, The end of **all** flesh is come before me; for the earth is **filled** with violence through them; and, behold, **I will destroy them with the earth.**”

“**17** And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy **all** flesh, wherein *is* the breath of life, from under heaven; *and* **every thing that *is* in the earth shall die.** **18** But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons’ wives with thee. **19** And of **every living thing of all flesh**, two of every *sort* shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.”



Note that God used Noah to establish His covenant because Noah was the only person left, along with his small family. He also didn't just tell Noah to move away, because the flood wasn't local. He had to bring the animals for this reason as well. Earth was immersed completely in its baptism. Further, as Henry Morris pointed out, God's promise to never again send a flood would be broken repeatedly if it were only a local flood.

**Genesis 7:4, 11, 17-24** establishes the universality of the flood:

**“4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth.”**

**“11 ¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. 17 And the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lifted up above the earth.”**

**“18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. 19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. 20 Fifteen cubits**

**upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. 21 And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: 22 All in whose nostrils was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. 23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark. 24 And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.”**

“Prevailed” means won, or were on top of, here meaning completely covering.

The phrase “**under the whole heaven**” is used in the Old Testament only in a universal sense (see **Deut. 2:25; Deut. 4:19; Job 28:24; Job 37:3; Dan. 9:12**), never referencing a geographically restricted region.

The word “**hills**” in the account is from the Hebrew harim, meaning “mountains”.

The land of Egypt had been under the floodwaters before being settled by Ham’s daughter and her sons (see **Abraham 1:24**).

The Book of Mormon says the New World had been inundated with floodwaters: “**...after the waters had receded from off the face of this land it became a choice land above all other lands, a chosen land of the Lord; wherefore the Lord would have that all men should serve him who dwell upon the face thereof.**” (Ether 13:2)

Noah is father of ALL Kingdoms (Moses 8:3): “**And it came to pass that Methuselah prophesied that from his loins should spring all the kingdoms of the earth, and he took glory unto himself.**” (Moses 8:3) Thus we see that the posterity of Noah are who fill all the nations. Noah is a universal father of all who came after the flood. This is further proof that the flood was worldwide.

**Jaredites Bring Animals to Repopulate a New World? (Ether 2:1-3 & Ether 6:4)** After the Flood, at some point just before the Tower of Babel, the Jaredites left on barges for the Americas.

Consider the almost ark-like preparations they made: “And it came to pass that Jared and his brother, and their families, and also the friends of Jared and his brother and their families, went down into the valley which was northward, (and the name of the valley was Nimrod, being called after the mighty hunter) with their flocks which they had gathered together, male and female, of every kind. “And they did also lay snares and catch fowls of the air; and they did also prepare a vessel, in which they did carry with them the fish of the waters. “And they did also carry with them deseret, which, by interpretation, is a honey bee; and thus they did carry with them swarms of bees, and all manner of that which was upon the face of the land, seeds of every kind.” (Ether 2:1-3) And also: “And it came to pass that when they had prepared all manner of food, that thereby they might subsist upon the water, and also food for their flocks and herds, and whatsoever beast or animal or fowl that they should carry with them—and it came to pass that when they had done all these things they got aboard of their vessels or barges, and set forth into the sea, commending themselves unto the Lord their God.”

(Ether 6:4) Being such a short time after the Flood, were the Jaredites aware that any destination of any distance would likely be sparse in useful crops and animal life? Did they take all these various seeds and animals not only to survive the journey but to repopulate a new world?

### **Joseph Smith Teaches The Worldwide Flood**

“In the days of Noah, God destroyed the world by a flood, and He has promised to destroy it by fire in the last days...”  
(Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith, selected and arranged by Joseph Fielding Smith [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1976], 337)

“Noah was born to save seed of everything, when the earth was washed of its wickedness by the flood.” (Teachings of the Prophet Joseph Smith, selected and arranged by Joseph Fielding Smith [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1976], 12)

### **Brigham Young Teaches The Worldwide Flood**

“All the rest [save eight souls] were swept from the face of the earth. This is according to the account given to us in the Old Testament which we believe. I know that there are a great many in the world who are so wise in their own eyes that they are not disposed to believe the account contained in the Bible of the Creation, of Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden, the antediluvian world and other things, but we profess to believe, and we do or should believe these things.” (Brigham Young, Journal of Discourses, 13: 314)

“The earth, the Lord says, abides its creation; it has been baptized with water, and will, in the future, be baptized with fire and the Holy Ghost, to be prepared to go back into the celestial presence of God.” (Discourses of Brigham Young, selected and arranged by John A. Widtsoe [Salt Lake City: Deseret Book Co., 1954], 393.)

### **John Taylor Teaches The Worldwide Flood**

“Then a flood came and the inhabitants of the world, with the exception of a very few, were swept from it, after the Gospel had been preached to all who then lived and all had had an opportunity to believe in and obey it...” (Journal of Discourses, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints’ Book Depot, 1854- 1886], 17: 206)

“Look again at the time that Noah came from the ark, after he and his household were saved from the flood that drowned the world; they were the only ones that were righteous. When Noah and his

family had seen the dreadful wreck, the awful calamity, the heart-rending scenes of distress and anguish, trouble and death, that overwhelmed the world..." (Journal of Discourses, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints' Book Depot, 1854- 1886], 1: 371)

"the world was to be destroyed by a flood; and there were provisions made for the continuance of the human family, and it was made known to Methuselah that his seed should be the medium through which should be perpetuated the human family upon the earth." (Journal of Discourses, 26 vols. [London: Latter-day Saints' Book Depot, 1854- 1886], 21: 243)

Many other prophets of the restoration have also taught in defense of the scriptural accounts of the flood.

Scientists 200 years ago



Proof that global flood wiped out dinos 4500yrs ago

imgflip.com

Scientists today



Local flood, millions of years

### **Cultural Evidence for the Worldwide Flood: The 270+ Similar Flood Stories**

Over 270 of these myths have been identified across the world, from the Americas, to Europe, to the Middle East, to the Far East.

(A list of collected flood myths can be found at <https://www.talkorigins.org/faqs/6lood-myths.html> and a sampler

of some of these myths can be reviewed in this video  
[https://youtu.be/hxEg9P29SHs?si=IJ9zOc02\\_zkLyIUc](https://youtu.be/hxEg9P29SHs?si=IJ9zOc02_zkLyIUc) and this  
one <https://youtu.be/Pce--fdyCs0?si=Hw2eRpTqU4JfwmCL>)

William T. Pelletier, Ph. D, reinforcing this passing down of  
Flood memories, writes on his website:

“And this is exactly what we do find all over the world — flood  
stories from at least 265 different people groups, many including  
a version of Noah’s name.

– 95% of them say the flood was worldwide, killing almost  
everyone

– 70% say the flood was sent by “god”

– 60% say the flood was because of man’s wickedness

– 66% say a god forewarned the family of the flood

– 70% say one family was saved on a boat

– 25% say animals were also saved on the boat

– 57% say survivors landed on a mountain

– 7% mention a rainbow – 9% say exactly eight people were  
saved.”

(William T. Pelletier, Ph. D, Evidence of Noah’s Flood:  
Worldwide Memories

<https://biblescienceguy.wordpress.com/2022/06/08/evidence-of-noahsflood-worldwide-memories/>)

## **The Table of Nations Gives Accurate Worldwide Geneological Accounts Tracing Back to Sons of Noah**

### Introduction

A summary of the Table of Nations three branches from which  
the nations originate is as follows:

### The Three Branches

- [Japhethites](#) (Mediterranean/North): Typically associated with coastal and northern peoples, including Gomer, Magog, Madai, Javan (Greeks), Tubal, Meshek, and Tiras.
- [Hamites](#) (Africa/Southwest Asia): Often linked to nations south of Israel, including Cush (Ethiopia), Egypt (Mizraim), Put, and Canaan, along with Nimrod of Babylon.
- [Shemites](#) (Middle East): Associated with areas around Mesopotamia and the Levant, including Elam, Asshur, and Arpachshad (ancestor of Abraham)

Sources:

Table of Nations at CreationWiki

[https://creationwiki.org/Table\\_of\\_Nations](https://creationwiki.org/Table_of_Nations)

The Table of Nations: The Geography of the World in Genesis 10

<https://www.thetorah.com/article/the-table-of-nations-the-geography-of-the-world-in-genesis-10>

<https://bibleproject.com/bible/niv/genesis/10/>

How to interpret genealogies in the Bible: The Table of Nations (Genesis 10) by [The Inquisitive Bible Reader](#) -

[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zZ\\_kv7ZiNY&t=35s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zZ_kv7ZiNY&t=35s)

The Table of the Nations, the Tower of Babel, and the Marriage Supper of the Lamb: Part 1

<https://albertmohler.com/2015/02/24/the-table-of-the-nations-the-tower-of-babel-and-the-marriage-supper-of-the-lamb-part-1/>

Analysis of Bill Cooper:

In his book *After the Flood*, Bill Cooper explores the ancient chronologies and genealogies of various cultures and peoples and shows how they match up with biblical events and genealogies, all originating in one of the three sons of Noah. He also exposes the weakness of the argument of “pious fraud” (the idea that such

histories and genealogies were superimposed on ancient pedigrees and records by later Christian monks and scribes).

Cooper explains his experience in conducting this research:

“Over the years, little by little, pieces of corroborative evidence came together and a picture began to build up that revealed the tenth and eleventh chapters of Genesis to be an astonishingly accurate record of events. The Table of Nations had listed **all the families and tribes of mankind in their correct groupings, whether those groupings were ethnological, linguistic or geographical.** All the names, without exception, were accurate, and in more that twenty-five years of searching and analysing, I uncovered not one mistake or false statement of fact in the Table of Nations.” (After the Flood, Bill Cooper B.A. (Hons), New Wine Press, 1995. pp. 38-39)

Cooper concludes: “...we may by all the evidence noted above that not only did our ancient forebears look back, **in pre-Christian times, to their descent from patriarchs that are named in the Table of Nations, but they also held that the earth was of recent creation and that it had once suffered a Flood. And they knew all this without any recourse to the book of Genesis,** of which they were entirely unaware. In all, their records constitute a rather formidable body of evidence.” (After the Flood, Bill Cooper B.A. (Hons), New Wine Press, 1995. pp. 128-9)

Special thanks to Darren Andrews who helped compile research on evidences for the flood. For his free ebook giving a more detailed analysis, see <https://richardsonstudies.com/worldwide-flood-andrews/>.

### **Good Old Common Sense: If it was Just a Local Flood...**

- Why didn't Noah just **move**?

- Why did he have to take the **animals**?
- How would it have completed God's judgement on the whole world?
- Why would the Bible say all the mountains were **covered** in this event?
- Why would the Bible say all flesh died in this event?
- How would it have been a **symbol** of Earth's immersion baptism?
- Couldn't God have used **someone else** to renew his covenant?
- Why are there **300 legends** of a worldwide flood around the world, involving only a few survivors? Why do hundreds of **geological** evidences around the world indicate a major flood at this time?
- How could a local flood last as long as the Bible describes? (it couldn't; see the Ark in the Darkness documentary.)
- Wouldn't **recurring local floods** would have violated God's covenant to not flood the Earth again?
- Why was the ark so much bigger than typical boats of the time?
- Why would Jesus compare the flood as a type of what will happen at His worldwide return? (Matthew 24:37–39)

## Ongoing Creation (On Big Bang & Cosmic Origins)

The creation account is clearly understood to be about this Earth, not all Earths. This obliterates the Big Bang theory about all of the universe coming into existence at one time (and yes, there are scientific problems with redshift, relativity, and other mainstream theories). Moses also distinguishes the latter-day saints from other Christian faiths by demonstrating the knowledge that God's creation wasn't a one-time deal, and that His creations will continue forever.

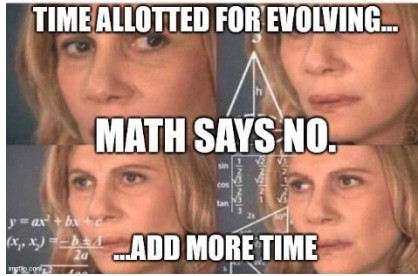
Remember **Russell M Nelson's** prophetic teachings against the Big Bang from earlier: "...some people erroneously think that these

marvelous physical attributes happened by chance or resulted from a big bang somewhere. Ask yourself, “Could an explosion in a printing shop produce a dictionary?” The likelihood is *most* remote. But if so, it could never heal its own torn pages or reproduce its own newer editions!” (Russell M Nelson, Conf. Report April 2012, Thanks Be To God <https://www.churchofjesuschrist.org/study/general-conference/2012/04/thanks-be-to-god?lang=eng> )

Strangely, most Christian creationists advocate this planet as the only place humans are to be found, and we have scripture demonstrating that this is incorrect as well (think of the D&C where Joseph teaches that multiple worlds are inhabited, for starters, and God teaching Moses of the many inhabited worlds He has made.)

Evolutionists are careful to indicate that Earth and life on it may be even older than the numbers they have provided. Those familiar with evolutionary theory know that evolutionists continually revise the age of the earth to accommodate the statistical impossibility of life's evolution within the time frame they propose.

In what are now humorous admissions, modern science has recently been talking about doubling (again) the age of the universe, bringing it up from around 14 billion years old, now to around 27 billion (here's one article for example: <https://www.earth.com/news/new-study-claims-our-universe-is-27-billion-years-old-double-the-current-age-estimate/>). This is in part because, as stated in the article, “The James Webb Space Telescope has discovered early galaxies that seem to be far too advanced for their age.” In other words, when they looked at where they thought would be evidence of the ‘early’ and ‘young’ universe, they found, to their surprise, advanced galaxies. Looks like they are completely off in their calculations about the origins of the universe. When Joseph Fielding Smith published *Man: His Origin and Destiny* in the 1950s, the universe age was around 7 billion years. Someday they'll figure out that the works of God are eternal, without beginning or end.



This is one of the many times they put supposed scientific knowledge above scripture. It is shocking how quickly they dismiss scripture because of what they think they know from science. Clearly their priorities are first science, second scripture. Clearly this is not how God intended our education to be conducted.

Science is, in fact, beginning to catch up with scripture; scientists are showing that our dating methods are unreliable and based on faulty premises, such as the notion that the earth began as a melted rock, whereas scripture states that it began primarily as water (**JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10**). Radiometric dating simply doesn't work for a water world, it only works for a clock ticking back to when rock was last melted. Creation rock never melted at all. For the best treatment of the water creation, refer to Universal Model Vol. 1, chapters 5 & 7, and read Evolution Cruncher. We forget that 200 years ago, the scientific community understood a young water-based Earth, and only upon false premises did they build the case for an old magma-based Earth. In short, modern science has no clear understanding of how the Creation occurred.



## Debunking The Theory of Old Earth Repeated Creations

Theories mixing evolution and Christianity, particularly the ‘repeated life cycles of Earth’ theory were advocated by Ken Peterson on the Mormon renegade (episode 98: <https://open.spotify.com/episode/2jHPJBzkqC1YKBGDuc8lmD?si=0DDSrDwSQYO-63Ik76d3MQ> ). Peterson of course is a great guy, but here I’ll present my disagreement of his theories.

Peterson drew upon teaching the book “Earth in the beginning” by Eric Skousen. That book has a few good points but lots of falsehoods.

Peterson claims that because Joseph Smith said the words world and Earth are not the same and that because of this distinction there could have been many worlds which came into being and passed away on this same Earth. This is a direct conflict with the doctrine of no death before the fall.

With this view he believes in hominid humans who are part human and part ape. He has failed to learn that neanderthal finds and other hominids are frauds, monkeys, and common pigmies.

He assumes that science has basically correct ages for the earth and the geological time scale and the various extinctions. He assumes that God

created and destroyed various quote unquote worlds here as shown by the extinctions.

He trusts the geological time scale numbers, which do not attribute a mass extinction to the flood of Noah, which took place approximately 4,500 years ago. The supposed Cambrian Extinction millions of years ago was the flood of Noah. Who do believers in God trust the timeline setup by the atheist calculations of nature forming without any supernatural influence?

He is apparently unaware that science continually revises its estimates of the Earth's age. Whenever we demonstrate that evolution doesn't work, they make it older.

He is also apparently unaware that the geologic time scale is a mythical creation found only in textbooks and museums. Science does not provide any location that demonstrates the column or even the order the column requires. The column was invented as a way to explain an old Earth, and the old Earth was invented as a means to explain evolutionary creation without the need for God - that's the whole point, that's what evolution and old Earth are all about.

He doesn't understand that dinosaurs (not dragons) lived alongside humans and became extinct during the flood of Noah. He doesn't understand that the flood of Noah is what created all fossils, including those of dinosaurs.

He is correct that we cannot explain life on Earth by natural selection and macroevolution; that clearly God had to place life on Earth. But they are incorrect and assuming that God placed this life on Earth millions and billions of years ago, after the various extinction events.

He makes a claim that because William Phelps stated that Joseph Smith taught that this system has been going on for approximately 2.55 billion years, which is roughly the age of the Earth. This number could apply to an entire galaxy system or a larger system, etc., we don't know what system he was referring to.

Yes, the 2.55 billion years, when translated into God years of the 1000 to 1 ratio, does become 7,000 years, which is a nice round number that appears in the scriptures. But the scriptures referring to the 7000-year temporal life of this Earth are clearly referring to our time. A more plausible theory is that these 7,000 God years, or approximately 2.55 billion years, represent the duration this galaxy system has been in operation under Jehovah's control.



Evidence is mounting that this Earth was created over 7,000 years ago and has now been inhabited for some 6,000 years, and the final 1,000-year millennium is to be the most glorious. The temporal lifespan of the Earth has always been understood to span from the fall of Adam to the end of the millennium, and the millennium has always been taught to be approximately between 2,000 and 3,000 AD.

Peterson rightly points out that microbiology disproves the phylum tree of life.

Peterson joins with Hugh Nibley in the incorrect belief that pre-Adamite civilizations existed long before Adam.

He also promotes ideas from the Kolob theorem that God's dwelling is the center of the Galaxy. This idea is also promoted by many saints and is a fascinating possibility.

He promotes unproven mainstream scientific philosophies like wormholes, folding of space, dark matter, and dark energy.

He makes a good point that the James Webb telescope showed deep into space where scientists thought the universe began, where there

would be different types of incomplete galaxies, but what they saw were more complete galaxies, which demonstrated the scriptural teaching that there is no beginning.

## Debating an LDS Evolutionist

Here is a partial transcript showing some basic points of debate I had with an LDS evolutionist. I'll refer to my opponent as 'Ray.'

Nate posts a video discussing how the 1931 statement saying essentially 'leave evolution to the scientists' wasn't an official first presidency statement, and flatly contradicts the official 1909 and 1925 first presidency statements against evolution.

Ray says "I guess the Earth is flat."

Nate says: Here I am looking at what the first presidency has said about evolution and you want to equate that with bogus science. Are you familiar with the work of Michael Behe and Steven Meyer and Jonathan Wells? There's plenty of scientists who aren't on board with evolution. Religion often helps us detect truth versus error.

Ray says those aren't scientists.

Nate says: You can't get out of their findings that easily. This is the same line of logic that says Nelson isn't a scientist though he made scientific discoveries about the heart. The point that matters is that they have done high quality studies on these things and have found serious problems with the theory. I'm less concerned at how much they may or may not have published in mainstream

journals which only approve of prevailing opinions. So you stick to your narrow definitions of who gets to play the game, and I'll stick to the subject matter.

Ray says what I'm saying is propaganda and that I'm "contributing to the adversary's campaign."

Nate says: I stand by my conviction that man is made in the image of God and is the direct lineal offspring of God. Prophets have taught this too. Often the science community gets some things right, other times they don't. Religion comes first for me.

Ray says he believes this same stuff without being a young earth creationist, and that he doesn't "reject basic facts about the world"

Nate says: Classifying evolution theory and the old Earth that was hatched up to support it as "basic facts" is taking things too far.

And the mental gymnastics to make Adams dad a hominid also equal Adam as direct offspring of God is beyond me (unless you worship the hominid as God).

Face it Ray, the whole reason people hatched up evolution theory was to explain that mankind didn't come from God! Being a Christian evolutionist is like being a Christian atheist. It's illogical.

I get that you want to take science seriously, but serious scientists never replace inquiry for dogma. People like BYU evolution professor Jamie Jensen are calling not just for an understanding of evolution but for "evolution acceptance." This is how tyrants talk - They want you to accept their theories, not question it.

I get that you're 100% into this evolution thing but you could at least recognize that there are serious thinkers who have raised serious problems with the theory. And you could recognize that a lot of sincere thoughtful righteous people reject Evolution on theological moral and scientific grounds.

Ray told Nate to go back to middle school to learn how basic things work.

Nate told Ray to go back to primary to learn how to believe in miracles and the scriptures.

Ray said he believes that stuff but it isn't relevant.

Nate said: I completely disagree. And so do all of the prophets of the restoration from Joseph Smith to the present.

"And no man knoweth of his ways save it be revealed unto him; wherefore, brethren, despise not the revelations of God." (Jacob 4:8).

"Wherefore, verily I say unto you that all things unto me are spiritual, and not at any time have I given unto you a law which was temporal; neither any man, nor the children of men; neither Adam, your father, whom I created." (D&C 29:34)

The scriptures are true, and the scriptures denounce many points of evolution theory. That's why prophets of the restoration have from the time of Joseph Smith to present consistently taught of plain and precious truths like animals only reproduce after their kind, the worldwide flood, no death before the fall, a 7 day creation , the literal direct fatherhood of God, childbearing

continuing in heaven to populate the worlds, the reality of Adam and Eden, but until you allow the word of God to guide your views you will never understand how the Lord performed the creation of life and your spiritual progress will be stunted. I've got quotes for days of their clear teachings on this subject but you appear to not to care about any of that.

No, when I bring up points that the prophets of the restoration have promoted repeatedly, you declare that I am 'campaigning for the adversary.' You throw me and all the prophets under the bus. You insult me by telling me to go back to school. My work is easy - I promote what the prophets have taught. Your work is hard - convincing the saints that all their leaders have been wrong.

Stop allegorizing all scripture in every instance to fit with the theory of evolution. Stop belittling the teaching of the prophets. Stop looking for ways to fit in with the world. You enjoy the fruits of the restoration while hacking at its roots by denouncing the consistent teachings of its founding fathers. One of the express purposes of the restoration is to bring down false theories like evolution, but with your secular worldview you'll never see that truth.

You'll never run out of excuses for rejecting plain and precious truths so long as you're dedicated to following the world wherever it goes.

Good luck finding your way in the dark.

Ray responded with many bogus claims. I respond to them in the following rebuttal:

You claim that zero scriptures are against evolution. Here's a few:

- 2 Nephi 2:22 there was no birth or death before the fall of Adam.
- D&C 77:6-7, 12 Earth's temporal lifespan is 7,000 years (not billions).
- JST 2 Peter 3:8; Facs. 2 Fig. 1; Abr. 3:6-11 Each day of creation being 1000 years, not millions or billions of years.
- JST 2 Peter 3:5-7; Gen. 1:1-10 Earth was created by water and was later covered by a worldwide flood higher than the mountains which Noah and the animals couldn't just run away from.
- D&C 84:16 Adam was the first man.
- D&C 29:34 We shouldn't separate spiritual and temporal things.
- Luke 3:38 Adam was literally a son of God (not a son of millions of years of monkeys and humanoids).
- Psalms 19:1 Nature does prove God.
- Romans 5:12, 14 By one man sin and death entered the world.
- 1 Cor. 15:21-22,26 by the man Adam came death.
  - Genesis 3:17-19; Romans 8:18-22: Plants were also affected by the Fall.
  - Genesis 1, 6, 7, Moses 2: Animals only reproduce after their kind (no common ancestor).
  - Genesis 3:17-20 shows even plant life was impacted by the Fall of man, and that Eve was the mother of ALL living.
  - Romans 8 :21-22 speaks of all of creation being cursed.
- 1 Corinthians 15:21-22, 26, and 45 speak of Adam as the first man, and of death entering the world at his Fall.

- many more could be given showing the flood was all over the world from the Book of Mormon the Bible etc.

You cite The BYU paleontology museum as concrete proof that the old earth Lol! That mainstream archaeologists claim earth is older than 6,000 years is just a claim. You ignore the controversy, taking theories with lots of built-in assumptions as fact. That's not very scientific. Try [icr.org](http://icr.org) for starters, they have plenty of material against this. I'll say what you did: that's concrete proof the earth isn't old! I'll do you one better and say "let's hear both sides and acknowledge there is controversy and multiple possibilities." The nail in the coffin in this debate is what the scriptures and prophets have taught. When you understand that the old earth was hatched up to support evolution, you can see the house of cards begin to fall. It's the same with hominid claims. First comes the theory then comes the evidence they're looking for... lucky!

You cite elder oaks teaching that one method for finding truth is the evolving disclosures of man science, and claim this is somehow evidence for evolution theory. He says there's no ultimate conflict between the spiritual and the scientific methods of finding truth. That's painfully obvious. That does not justify evolution theory. Many scientific theories have been popular and have later been shown to be false, as will this one. Oaks's statement has nothing to do with accepting evolution, it's only about the premise that science can lead us to truth.

So when you're boasting that you follow Oaks over me, you're talking in circles, I'm the one really on Oaks's side and that of the other prophets.

PS - I have direct recent correspondence from Elder Oaks that evolution is just a theory of men, not a divine truth, not something that BYU should advocate.

All I've been doing is restating teachings of the prophets which have been consistently against evolution from Joseph Smith to the present. There are hundreds of quotes from the prophets against evolution! You apparently are not familiar with them. Read here <https://richardsonstudies.com/creation-faqs-joseph-smith-foundation/>.

You ask about Talmage and Widstoe. I am familiar with their teachings. They were flexible with the age of the Earth but did not tolerate the idea of man evolving from monkeys.

Here's some of their quotes

<https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/15-talmage-widtsoe-roberts-were-james-e-talmage-john-a-widtsoe-and-b-h-roberts-followers-of-the-theories-of-darwin/>

As for David O. McKay, he didn't advocate evolution, he was just soft on some aspects the subject. Read about his views here:

<https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/16-david-o-mckay-was-president-david-o-mckay-a-supporter-of-the-theories-of-evolution/>

And how convenient for you to quote president Nelson teaching that we are on the path but neglecting to teach his plethora of teachings against evolution. For example he said Earth was a paradise planet before the fall. The entire planet. Not survival of the fittest for millions of years. He also taught that man has

always been man dogs have always been dogs monkeys have always been monkeys that's just how genetics works. So there's a little genetics 101 for you. There are limits to how much each species can change.

Yes eating fruit before the fall would entail death on some miniscule level but the scriptures are clear that there was no death before the fall, I didn't write the scriptures I just read them. Man would have remained immortal were it not for the fall. The scriptures give plenty of concrete facts on that. The Bible and the restoration scriptures. You can't ignore that. You can't ignore the many scriptures that indicate plant life was impacted by the fall of Adam. I don't claim to know all the details but this basic fact we must admit.

You speculate about the fall operating in other worlds and the atonement of the Christ of this world applying to those fallen things and blur the doctrine of the fall. Keyword speculate. You would do well to refer to Elder Holland's talk where he says Eden was real the fall was real etc. The doctrinal fact is that the world was created by God on a higher plane and through the choice of man it fell. Had not man made that choice it would not have been in need of redemption. Each world is its own operation. Suffice it to say there have been some bizarre speculations about how the atonement operates. Let's stick to the plain teachings of scripture. Once we humbly accept those the Lord will give us more. For those paying attention to the teachings of the prophets throughout church history, more has indeed been revealed.

Your trunkate the doctrine of children of God by claiming it only is on a spiritual level not physical. Luke 3:38 disagrees and says Adam was a son of God. You twist these words to try to fit evolution in there somehow. Evolution was a theory designed to

explain how humans were made and it goes against religious teachings on every level. Many scientists disagree with evolution theory as well, a little fact that you can't seem to come to terms with.

You like to play the didn't you know a prophet said this game with me so now I'll play it with you. Are you aware of any of Brigham Young's teachings about mankind being the literal offspring of God physically? Or Joseph Fielding Smith's teachings on this?

Try these out:

<https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/11-adams-father-who-was-the-father-of-adam-do-we-have-a-royal-heritage/>

<https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/25-adam-father-is-the-scriptural-teaching-that-adam-is-the-father-of-the-entire-human-family-problematic-for-evolutionary-teachings/>

<https://josephsmithfoundation.org/faqs/science/23-pre-adamites-were-there-pre-adamites-or-pre-human-beings-prior-to-adam-being-placed-upon-the-earth-was-adam-a-cave-man-are-the-worlds-teachings-about-how-language-and-civilization/>

I'm not setting myself up as everyone who disagrees with me is an enemy to the kingdom, I'm teaching what the prophets have taught and inviting everyone to repent and believe and leave behind the worldly the theories of men. The preacher of Truth needs not apologize. I will never apologize for promoting the teachings of the prophets. Is those who are mingling scriptures with the theories of men that are in trouble.

You point out that Brigham Young had a flexible interpretation of how old the Earth is, but are you willing to point out his teachings, and there's a lot of them, specifically against evolution? Are you willing to confront the fact that he did not want schools teaching Darwinism? Are you willing to confront President Benson specifically naming Darwin as an Antichrist? You have to brush under the rug hundreds of statements of the prophets to try to fit evolution into restoration theology.

You can't support evolution and claim to not be secular at the same time. You claim to be putting scriptures into proper context and times but that's just a fancy way of making excuses for injecting evolution into everything.

You say that Christ is the center of our religion. Thanks for letting me know, I've been asleep for the past my whole life. The truth is that we can't claim to be Christ-centered if we reject Christ's teachings. Saying we are Christ-centered is one thing, actually believing the prophets teachings about the creation fall and atonement is another. The Book of Mormon gives a specific warning that the teachers of our day will be corrupt and promote the theories of men and trample the truth under their feet. He specifically says these corrupt teachers are polluting the holy Church of God. The fact that so many are friendly to evolution these days in the church will be a stain on our history.

Ray tells me to study Ben Spackman to learn the history of the evolution controversy in the church.

Nate says: I know the history. I know a few were flexible on age of the earth. But none have supported man from money. Show

me one general conference talk supporting man from monkey. Even if such existed, which it doesn't, it wouldn't square with the truth. What's the truth? It was plainly declared in the 1909 First Presidency statement. "The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints basing its belief on divine revelation, ancient and modern, proclaims man to be the direct and lineal offspring of Deity." (The Origin of Man, 1909 First Presidency). So you follow Spackman, I'll follow the prophet.

Nate told a peer also debating Ray: I've had some long discussions with Ray and they didn't get very far. Raymond wants everyone to believe that it's not two-sided that evolution is a fact that there's no agenda going on and that the prophets' teachings over the past 200 years were uninspired. He wants dogmatic acceptance, the stuff of dictatorships.

Nate brought up genetic limits and the law of entropy. Ray said solar energy makes order arise.

Nate said:

Ray You're dissipation claims are that order spontaneously sometimes comes from disorder. That's a nice fairy tale. Even if Prigogine says this can happen and the world applauds him for his imaginative ideas, the word of the Lord and nature say otherwise.

Ray says entropy doesn't apply as earth isn't a closed system since it gets energy from the sun.

Nate says:

Evolution as you imagine it is, in fact, in a closed system. It is bound to geologic time and the elements/environment that exist on the earth. The second law applies.

Prigogine says a little order forms to help increase disorder (entropy). Even if that's true, we still have a system of entropy, that's devolution, not evolution.

The sun sustains life and is of God, but the whole earth and all light of it is under a curse from the Fall. That is an example of the word of the Lord you are ignoring.

Ray says genetics and evolution are basically the same thing.

Nate says: You say our whole understanding of genetics is descent with modification, which is evolution. That's a flowery way people like to describe it which avoids the critical issues. What we actually see in genetics is parents' DNA combining to make similar DNA for their offspring. Parents reproduce only after their kind. Mutations are rare and almost always negative/limiting. Evolution theory is an entirely separate thing from known laws of genetics.

A friend contributed: Apparently Ray has taken it upon himself to be the voice of mockery. He is acting like a vapid anti-God crusader against anyone who expresses a belief in God. As his comments show, he resorts to name-calling, shaming, and associating this conference with flat earth as a pejorative by association. Nothing screams insecurity so loudly as this. Sorry this hurts you so badly, Ray.

#### Debate Afterthoughts:

Ray continued to make mocking statements. He made claims that evolution can do basically everything, that every argument against evolution is really an argument favoring it. His was clearly a case of brainwashing. Reason isn't penetrating his dogma.

This guy who believes in evolution and simultaneously claims to believe that man is made in the image of God and is the direct offspring of God.

Short of worshiping hominid as God I don't have a clue what he's talking about.

There's some serious double think brainwashing that's gone on when you can keep a straight face and claim to be a Christian and an evolutionist at the same time. Especially when you can claim to be a latter-day Saint and an evolutionist at the same time.

One of the express purposes of the restoration is to bring down false theories like this.

This wacko claimed that anyone promoting younger creationism is campaigning for the devil. I think he's got his gods backwards!

I guess he believes that prophets of the restoration for 200 years have been campaigning for the devil?

The real question here is why is this guy a member of the church? How do you belong to an organization that you believe has been preaching false doctrine for hundreds of years? I guess people like him stay in the church because the fruits of the church are obviously good - it's just a shame that they believe false teachings would have made those good fruits.

To embrace evolution in the restored gospel is parallel to embracing communism in America. In both cases we're dealing with diametric opposites. And you might be on your way to the loony bin if you claim to be pro America while claiming that all the ideas from the Founding Fathers were wrong. That's what we're dealing with when people claim to be pro evolution and say all of the prophets who taught on this were wrong and yet still claim to support the church.

If Satan cast out Satan, his kingdom cannot stand. To embrace the restored gospel is to embrace what it stands for. How long can we eat the fruit while hacking at the roots? There's more to

the restoration than a simple belief that Jesus can save. You might as well be a protestant if that's the maximum depth you're willing to abide.

The restored gospel with its doctrines of a corporal God who is literally, in the plainest sense of the word, the father of the human race, dramatically opens up our understanding of the creation, the fall, and the atonement.

It's common knowledge that when you're a Mormon that lives outside of Utah you can say "oh no thanks I can't I'm a Mormon." But when you live in Utah when you try to pull the Mormon card the person trying to get you to drink alcohol responds by saying "so what, I'm a Mormon too!" The same ironic thing is happening with the topic of evolution theory. Only this time the people trying to peer pressure you into doing something you know is wrong and you know is against your beliefs are those anointed in the colleges and their adherents. It seems to me that we have changed the course of our journey and rather than marching toward the kingdom of God we are now worship marching toward the university.

## Additional Resources

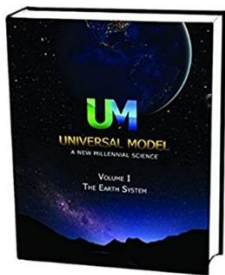
My main video presentation responding to Let's Talk Science & Religion:

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1yB51Y9WaK4&t=2865s>

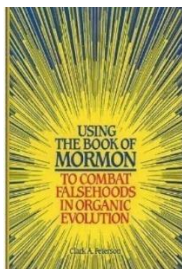
See Gary Shapiro's blog "No Death Before the Fall" at <http://ndbf.blogspot.com>. (Sadly this site is no longer in operation as Gary has passed on, but some pages of it can still be found.)

Book "Man: His Origin and Destiny" by Joseph Fielding Smith. This is both a great dissertation on Church doctrines, and has several chapters specifically refuting claims of evolutionary theory. This book was written by an Apostle and was advocated by the Church for many years. Members of the Quorum of the 12 urged him to write it, and President Benson highly recommended it. Get a copy and see for yourself! <https://www.amazon.com/Origin-Destiny-Joseph-Fielding-Smith/dp/B00073363I>

Book "Universal Model: A New Millennial Science." (2 volumes) ([UniversalModel.com](http://UniversalModel.com)) This is a terrific academic resource put together by a member of the Church which demonstrates the geologic fact of Noah's worldwide flood, a young earth, the impossibility of evolution from monkeys, and so on.

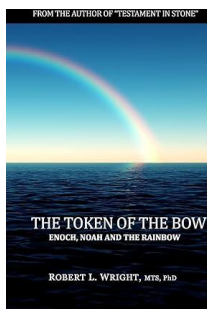


Book “Using the Book of Mormon to Combat Falsehoods in Organic Evolution” by Clark Peterson.

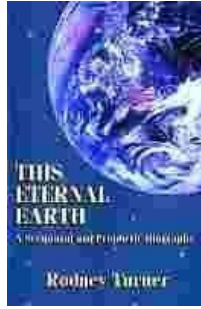


<https://a.co/d/0hDr14kA>

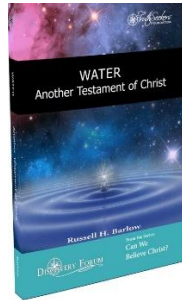
**The Token of the Bow: Enoch, Noah and the Rainbow** by Robert L. Wright, MTS, PhD



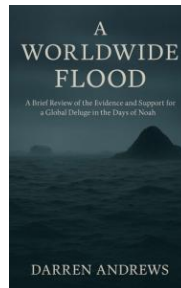
**This Eternal Earth: A Scriptural and Prophetic Biography** by Rodney Turner



**Water: Another Testament of Christ** by Russ Barlow



**A Worldwide Flood: A Brief Review of the Evidence and Support for a Global Deluge in the Days of Noah** by Darren Andrews.



Dissent from Darwin: Scientists unite in expressing doubt in claims of Darwin's theory: <https://dissentfromdarwin.org>

Book "Science and Religion: Reconciling the Conflicts" by David Barker. This non-denominational book by a latter-day saint researcher does a good job showing that the science which doesn't match the Bible is actually not good science, such as the flawed dating methods.

Purchase a paperback here: <https://a.co/d/5oNfz1u>

David Barker has shared the 2nd (latest) edition of his Science and Religion book where he demonstrates highly detailed research supporting the young earth. Visit his website

<http://davidmckaybarker.com/> or use this link directly:

<https://davidmckaybarker.com/wp-content/uploads/2013/04/Science-and-Religion-Reconciling-the-Conflicts-2nd-Edition.pdf>

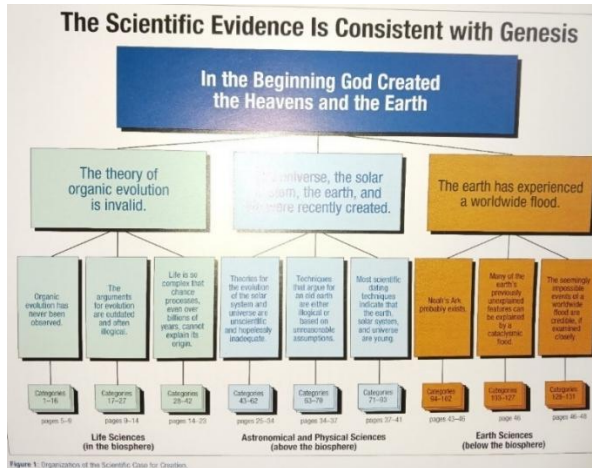
Book “The Evolution Cruncher.” Get a free PDF of this excellent book and succeeding editions here

<https://evolutionfacts.com/Downloads.htm>

Book “In The Beginning by Walt Brown.” Get a free PDF of this excellent book here

<https://creationism.org/books/index.htm>





A great resource to begin creation science study with many free resources is [creationism.org](http://creationism.org), where you can access the Kent Hovind lecture slides & many creation flagship books as free PDFs.

Jeremy Michel's Dinosaurs in Scripture presentation: [Dinosaurs in Scriptures, Dragons, Living Dinosaurs, and Noah's Flood.](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=...) ([youtube.com](https://www.youtube.com))

Book "Doctrinal Foundations of the Creation of Life" by Lee H. Pearson, PhD (An LDS View & Scientific Evidence).

Book "Bones of Contention." Refutes leading hominid bone claims in detail.

Book "From Darwin to Hitler: Evolutionary Ethics, Eugenics and Racism in Germany" by Richard Weikart.

See the [Joseph Smith Foundation FAQs on science page](#). Their 40 magnificent articles compiling over 700 pages of teachings from the prophets against evolution are as follows. These pages can be found by a simple search of the titles below, or if you're using the PDF / ebook of this book, click the links below:

- [00\) Introduction: Science vs. Religion?](#)

- 01) ACCOUNTABLE: Does what a person believes about organic evolution influence the way he/she lives? Will those who promote the theories of organic evolution stand accountable before God?
- 02) OFFICIAL POSITION: Does the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints have an official position regarding the theory of organic evolution?
- 03) AFTER KIND: What do the revelations teach concerning animals reproducing after their kind? What has been taught about the law of adaptation and the more recently coined term microevolution?
- 04) RECENT: Have Church authorities made comments on the theory of organic evolution in recent years? Has the Church changed its position? Are we embarrassed by the statements made by early leaders and the scriptures?
- 05) DEATH BEFORE FALL: Was there death on earth prior to the Fall? Has the Church changed its position on this?
- 06) PRE-FALL CONDITIONS: Did the Fall introduce reproduction, blood, sin, pain and other mortal conditions? In addition to man, did the Fall affect plants, animals and the earth itself?
- 07) WHEN FALL: When did the Fall occur? Why does this matter when considering the theory of evolution? Why is the genealogy from Adam to Christ important to age of the earth discussions?
- 08) CONFLICTING PRESIDENTS: Are there many conflicting opinions with diversity of viewpoint among the previous presidents of the Church on the theory of organic evolution? Have some spoken for, some against and others in between?
- 09) SCRIPTURES: Is Darwinism in conflict with the standard works? Can the revelations of God be trusted? Are there errors in the revelations in regard to science?
- 10) 1910 MESSAGE: Was there a 1910 First Presidency Message that taught that man may have evolved?

- 11) ADAM'S FATHER: Who was the father of Adam? Do we have a Royal heritage?
- 12) DESTROY FAITH: Does teaching the words of Latter-Day prophets on the subject of organic evolution destroy faith? Does teaching the doctrines contained in the scriptures concerning the age of the earth destroy faith?
- 13) 3 BYU PROFESSORS: Why did President Joseph F. Smith dismiss three professors from Brigham Young University for teaching organic evolution?
- 14) BYU'S PURPOSE: Was Brigham Young University established to refute the theories of Darwinism?
- 15) TALMAGE – WIDTSOE – ROBERTS: Were James E. Talmage, John A. Widtsoe and B. H. Roberts followers of the theories of Darwin?
- 16) DAVID O. MCKAY: Was President David O. McKay a supporter of the theories of evolution?
- 17) CONTENTION: Should the discussion of evolution be let alone to avoid contention? Should we defend the Prophets and Scripture?
- 18) CREATIONISM: How should Latter-day Saints view Creationism? Should Latter-Day Saints understand the Creation account literally?
- 19) INTELLIGENT DESIGN: How should Latter-day Saints view Intelligent Design? Is there evidence of God in His creations?
- 20) HARMONIZE: Should the Gospel and evolution be harmonized? Are the conflicts between evolution and statements made by the Prophets caused by terminology misuse?
- 21) DO WE KNOW: Have we received much instruction on the subject of organic evolution? Do we just need to wait until the Lord reveals information on the Creation of the Earth? How many revealed accounts of the Creation are there?

- 22) JOSEPH FIELDING SMITH: Should President Joseph Fielding Smith’s position on organic evolution be taken seriously?
- 23) PRE-ADAMITES: Were there “pre-Adamites” or pre-human beings prior to Adam being placed upon the earth? Was Adam a cave-man? Are the world’s teachings about how language and civilization progressed accurate?
- 24) MORMONISM AND EVOLUTION: Is the book Mormonism and Evolution: The Authoritative LDS Statements authoritative?
- 25) ADAM FATHER: Is the scriptural teaching that Adam is the father of the entire human family problematic for evolutionary teachings?
- 26) PATRIARCH AGES: Are the long life-spans of the patriarchs true doctrine? What does this mean for the theory of Darwinian evolution?
- 27) CHARLES DARWIN: What have LDS Church leaders taught about Charles Darwin, Darwin’s influence and his life? Who inspired the theories of organic evolution? Has Darwinism been an influence in moving us into a “post-Christian” era?
- 28) YOUNG EARTH: Do the revelations teach a 7,000 year temporal existence of the earth? Can the scriptures and writings of the presidents of the church be harmonized with the scientific principle of Uniformitarianism?
- 29) LITERAL FLOOD: Does LDS doctrine support a literal universal flood? What does this mean for the theory of Darwinian evolution?
- 30) PELEG: Was the earth (continents) divided in the days of Peleg? What does this mean for the theory of evolution?
- 31) ALL BEAR RECORD: Were all of the creations in the universe created for symbols in understanding the Plan of Salvation? Were all things created and made to bear record of the Lord? Why is this contrary to the foundations of Darwinism?

- 32) TEMPORAL AND SPIRITUAL: Should religion and science be kept separate? Can Prophets receive revelation on scientific subjects? Are the temporal and spiritual two distinct realms?
- 33) HISTORY REVEALED: Has the history of the earth ever been revealed? What does this mean for the theory of evolution?
- 34) ANCIENT KNOWLEDGE: Did the ancient prophets know more concerning astronomy than modern science?
- 35) ENCYCLOPEDIA OF MORMONISM: Is the Encyclopedia of Mormonism article on evolution authoritative?
- 36) OPPOSING WORLD VIEWS: How does a providential world view differ from an evolutionary world view? Which view should be taken by Latter-day Saints?
- 37) NATURAL LAWS: Is God the Creator and Origin of the natural laws of the Universe? Can Darwinian theory be harmonized with this doctrine?
- 38) DESTROY FAITH: Does a belief in theory of organic evolution negatively influence faith in the Gospel of Jesus Christ? Can a person have sound understanding of the atonement and fall and at the same time believe in the theories of organic evolution?
- 39) FACT OF EVOLUTION: Is organic evolution, more recently coined macroevolution, an established fact? Has science proven evolution to be true? Are all credible scientists evolutionists?
- 40) CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS: Which great scientists were followers of Jesus Christ?

### **Documentaries:**

- What you aren't being told about Astronomy – 3 vol full length programs:
- v1 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-nOIX1SssVA>
- v2 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=E66409i-yn4>
- v3 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=TQQsb5H3xLI>

- Our Fascinating Universe: A Journey Through God's Creation (2012) | Full Movie 55m  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=vxijprXTivE>
- The Genesis Impact  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=qKj1ffiU5-w>
- God of Wonders (2008) | Documentary | John Whitcomb | Dan Sheedy | Don B. DeYoung 125m  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6NIB\\_n8Y66o](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6NIB_n8Y66o)
- Mountains After the Flood by Is Genesis History  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hqIWhyEIXmc>
- By Design: Behe, Lennox, and Meyer on the Evidence for a Creator [Hoover Institution](#)  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rXexaVsvhCM>
- Dragons or Dinosaurs? (2010) | Full History Documentary Movie |
- [101 Films](#)  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zgLDE\\_6TepM&t=1963s](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=zgLDE_6TepM&t=1963s)
- Natural Selection Song by Horrible Histories
- <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UAHvyURiCqY>
- Dinosaurs, Genesis, and the Gospel [Ken Ham](#)  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=-iRZu5J36mY>
- The Heavens Declare | Episode 1 | The Origin of the Universe | Kyle Justice  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_7iQzm4n07U](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_7iQzm4n07U)
- Answers in Genesis: The Bible Reveals the Truth about Dragons 30m
- <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Kaqjxq15wmw&pp=ygUb dGhllIGNyZWf0aW9uIGFkdmVudHVyZSB0ZWf0gcJCU0KAYcqIYzv>
- [The Heavens Declare: Kyle Justice:](#)
- ep 1 the origin of the universe  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=\\_7iQzm4n07U&t=2024s&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNlIHROZSB0ZWf2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=_7iQzm4n07U&t=2024s&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNlIHROZSB0ZWf2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D)
- ep 2 challenges to big bang  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=D97Jn5WXTOA&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNlIHROZSB0ZWf2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D>

- ep 3 the starlight travel dilemma  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=HO1xwaKeyVc&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D>
- ep 4 solar system  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ORq67JM1hpA&pp=ygUMS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNl>
- ep 5 the sun <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=WFH-q9lOz5s&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D>
- ep 6 the moon  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=lkpdLC5vTR4&pp=ygUqS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmUgZXBpc29kZSA2>
- ep 7 gravity  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=CNHO5M9Gtt4&t=64s&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D>
- ep8 stars  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yM0lN\\_NDUng&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=yM0lN_NDUng&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D)
- ep9 magnetism  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Ik6Is76qomk&pp=ygUqS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmUgZXBpc29kZSA5>
- ep10 asteroids and comets  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=Qr-KFZwSOe4&pp=ygUgS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmU%3D>
- ep11 the space race  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=P5GNVeYE27E&pp=ygUrS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmUgZXBpc29kZSAXMQ%3D%3D>
- ep 12 alien life  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=N4DTgkXT18Y&pp=ygUrS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNIHRoZSBoZWF2ZW5zIGRIY2xhcmUgZXBpc29kZSAXMg%3D%3D>

- kyle justice uniquely designed keynote speaker  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=cIg0nRiSJEA&pp=ygUMS3lsZSBKdXN0aWNI>
- Christian Parents, You MUST Show This Video to Your Children | Ken Ham, Answers in Genesis 121m  
[https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=B-g\\_hk\\_KKro](https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=B-g_hk_KKro)
- **Christian Astrophysicist Explains Young Earth: Dr. Jason Lisle Interview 40m**  
<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dShVH3mEPGo>
- Mathematical Challenges to Darwin's Theory of Evolution by the Hoover Institution <https://www.youtube.com/watch>

### Video Playlists of Genesis Apologetics

- Debunking Evolution Theory 19 Videos  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespq7f-Ft3KV18Dps6AA0wtNruW-E7HA>
- Debunking Evolution Taught in Public Schools Series 12 videos <https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespq7f-Ft3IgcZ7TnFWYKlgREoDeXxtg>
- Fossils & Transitional Forms 24 Videos  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespq7f-Ft3LILIGIRskbcAp4wFyBPHPn>
- Age of the Earth and the Bible 24 Videos  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespq7f-Ft3J2i6fyjFcRmkvu-yo1qpXA>
- Does Science Prove Evolution? 9 Videos  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespq7f-Ft3Ixr3OUvEpZpKIrWWPnPCiL>
- Distant Starlight and the Bible Timeline 3 Videos  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespq7f-Ft3JWb1gEqJilpBVNiaSCVhRS>
- What About Dinosaurs? 19 Videos  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespq7f-Ft3JEkdIOGyaD82o-8c9H2IOU>
- Noah's Flood and Pangea 19 Videos  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespq7f-Ft3Knic0mN5xI456ZEi170Zrp>

- Human Evolution 39 Videos  
<https://www.youtube.com/playlist?list=PLespg7f-Ft3KF0fzC6Cip5JOhZewdayQL>
- They have many more playlists, including more topics of Bible defense, and material in other languages. Here is their playlist page:  
<https://www.youtube.com/@GenesisApologetics/playlists>

## Wake Up, Saints! God Didn't Use Evolution!

Are you aware that there are abundant teachings in canonized scriptures and teachings of Latter-Day prophets spanning centuries, including doctrinally official First Presidency statements, denouncing Darwinian evolution? Are you aware that the acceptance of evolution is being advocated at BYU? In this book, Nate exposes these coordinated attacks and provides a point-by-point rebuttal to the “Let’s Talk About Science and Evolution” book, which promotes evolution, published by Deseret Book in 2023. Armed with the truth about man’s origins from the restored gospel and findings of cutting-edge science, there’s no need to compromise on timetables for Earth’s age, or to buy into the claim that animal and man came from a single common ancestor.

In this book, you’ll find rebuttals to evolutionary science claims like hominid monkey-men, radiometric dating and old Earth, homologous and vestigial structures, genetic evolution and DNA similarities, the common ancestor of man and beast, transitional fossils, the phylogenetic tree, the geologic column, and more. Included in this book are highlights from many scientists demonstrating the falsehood of evolution’s claims, such as Morris, Behe, Meyer, Wells, and others.

Originally published in 2024, this book commemorates the 70th anniversary of Joseph Fielding Smith’s 1954 book *Man: ‘His Origin & Destiny,’* and shares several quotations of Smith’s timeless message. We also commemorate in 2025 the 100th anniversary of the bold 1925 First Presidency message, which repeats the clear 1909 First Presidency message, denouncing evolution by teaching that mankind is the “direct lineal offspring” of God. Some seek to twist these prophetic words, but their intended meaning is clear.

Join Nate, a member of The Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints, science teacher, and BYU graduate in a discussion of these controversial issues in an easy-to-read format including extensive quotations and laughs around every corner.

Now is the time for the silent majority who recognize the inherently ridiculous nature of evolution to become acquainted with scientific and doctrinal truths of the creation and voice their concerns to our educational establishments to protect our children from the godless nature and dangerous implications of the theory of evolution.